The Shiell Family of Montserrat

EDITOR'S FOREWORD

I first contacted Dr Richard Shiell by email in December 2014. I had been working as a volunteer with the Montserrat National Trust (MNT) on their Endangered Archives project sponsored by the British Library (EAP769) [1] and continued digitising, analysing and writing about their archival records. I was aware of the web pages about The Shiell Family of Montserrat and discovered information that was not mentioned by the authors. On and off over the next few years, until I ceased work on Montserrat archives, we (now including co-author Dorothy Anderson) exchanged messages, principally when I submitted new records possibly pertinent to their project.

I knew that the web-pages were hosted as a courtesy on Alan Gullette's website alangullette dot com [2] and that should things change the pages would not be available on the Web; we thus agreed that I would copy them over onto a Google Site and I then handed ownership to them.

From: Richard Shiell <richard.shiell AT gmail.com>

Fri, 25 Sept 2015, 00:46

Wow! Thanks Neil, I have not yet had a chance to see what you have done but I can assure you that anything that will make our work more accessible and permanent will meet with the our approval.

*<ewartdot@*******>*

Sun, 29 Jan 2023, 03:07

Thank you Neil.....I treasure all the information you have given us over the years.

regards Dorothy Anderson

Unfortunately Google served notice in 2021 that a new Sites system required a transfer from the old, which never happened for the Shiell site. But I had kept local extracts of the pages and have now transferred them to a single PDF document, losing some functionality in the footnotes and (broken) links but otherwise a straightforward copy with very minor edits (marked by text colour) for layout and typos. There is a good deal of repetition as each individual's biography was intended to be read standalone.

This reconstruction is in tribute to the monumental task they had done accessing and then collating and penning the information; I believe they would be happy to have this archived. I have added separately at the end of the document the information I sent them over the years, plus more recently examined records; I don't think much of it made it into the old web-pages, I haven't checked closely. But it is certainly the case that there is enough material to revise and expand the stories that Richard, a surgeon, and Dorothy, a teacher, were able to construct from archival sources, consulted entirely "old-style" only on paper.

---

[1] Note, as at August 2026 the project images are mostly unavailable at the British library website since a cyber-attack. They are available at MNT

[2] Alan kindly supplied me with some missing text that I did not have

The Shiell Family of Montserrat

INTRODUCTION

1. A FAMILY CHART p.5
2. QUEELY SHIELL p.6
3. WILLIAM SHIELL p.25
4. JOHN SHIELL p.50
5. JAMES PHIPPS SHIELL p.53
6. WILLIAM SHIELL JUNIOR p.63
7. MATTHEW DOWDY SHIELL p.74
8. HENRY SHIELL p.87
9. MARY ANN SHIELL p.101
10. MATTHEW PHIPPS SHIEL p.108
11. MATTHEW PHIPPS SHIEL FAMILY TREE p.137
12. OTHER SHIELL CONNECTED FAMILY NAMES p.137
13. OTHER SHIELLS ON C19TH MONTSERRAT p.141

INTRODUCTION

Revised 6 Feb 2018

Along with countless others, the authors of this work, Dorothy Anderson and Richard Shiell became interested in Family History in mid-life. We had a few clues in the form of an old Family Bible but very little other oral or written history had been passed down.

We knew that our joint Shiell ancestor William Shiell was a seaman from the Island of Montserrat in the West Indies who came to Australia on the brig Gazelle in 1853. We later found that he had stopped-over in London just long enough to change ships from the Callender to the Gazelle and to gain his British seaman's certificate and Master's certificate.

Brown or hazel eyes and propensity to tan readily in the sun was common to some members of the Australian Shiell family and was dismissed by one of our grandmothers as due to "Spanish blood" (Montserrat was presumed to be in the "Spanish Main"). Other better informed members of the extended family suspected African genes but the possibility was not a topic of polite conversation in those days. My cousin Dorothy Anderson and I researched and wrote a book on our family in Australia titled "Montserrat to Melbourne- the story of a Shiell family" and published this in 1984.

During the writing we became aware that there was a much wider Shiell family in the West Indies with a presence going back to the early 1700s. Over the next 22 years and after a great deal of research and help we put together the story of an illegitimate son of a leading Montserrat Plantation Manager, William Shiell, and his remarkable family (from both sides of the matrimonial blanket).

The Shiells had owned plantations and slaves on St Kitts and Montserrat for generations and occasionally traded in both. There was a reference in the book "The Slave Trade" by Hugh Thomas,(Picador Press 1997) that a Lucan Shiell had been an importer of slaves from Africa, via Nantes in France, in the early 18th century. Two of his daughters had married well-known slave traders but to date we have not been able to make a direct link with this family. The spelling of "SHIELL" is a significant clue, as with over 60 permutations, this particular spelling is fairly rare around the world.

"Our" direct ancestor, young William, was born in 1823 to a free, coloured shopkeeper Mary McNamara, while his father (of the same name) was white, young and single and the Plymouth Montserrat Post Master, Colonel of Militia and a member of the Legislative Council. A year or so later a sister Sarah Ann was born and a 12 year old slave Edoe, (fathered also by William Shiell) was purchased to help with the children. This coloured lass, half sister to her young mistress was still with the family in 1831 but we have no further specific mention of Sarah Ann. Two years later William senior married the daughter of a wealthy planter, Dudley Semper and proceeded to have another nine children. We were informed by Montserrat historian Dr Norman Griffin that there were two boys named William but that both died before reaching maturity.

The McNamaras were a free, seafaring family, presumably coloured, as white people did not do hard physical work in the Caribbean. After receiving a basic Primary education young William put to sea and was identified as Master of a number of small vessels trading between Caribbean Islands. There was a suggestion in the family that he had been to the Californian Gold Rushes around 1848 and certainly he disappears off the list of ship's masters during that 2 year period.

We have no idea if he had any contact with his father or legitimate siblings. Probably not, as younger, white children would be at home with tutors or away at boarding school in England. In a town as small as Plymouth, the paths of William senior, who later became island President, and his active, independent son, must have crossed occasionally.

Montserrat's Economy had been teetering long before the abolition of Slavery in 1834 but that humanitarian event made the cost of sugar production prohibitive on the mountainous island. By 1850 William senior was bankrupt and had to resign his prestigious position as President of the Legislative Council. We do not know if he and his family remained on the Island but by 1853 both William senior and his wife were claimed by Dr Griffin to be dead. Certainly the bankrupt former President is no longer mentioned except where his former properties are sold in the futile attempt to raise money to pay legacies owed to the female heirs of his father, Queely Shiell.

One of William's nephews, Henry Shiell (son of James Phipps Shiell) and his wife Mary Ann, migrated to Australia in 1853. His government contacts enabled him to get a good post as

Police Magistrate in the Colony of New South Wales. He later became the Sydney Coroner and was in 1876 visited by his 18 year old niece Lilian Howes, from Montserrat. While acting as a governess she met and became engaged to a wealthy, widowed grazier, John McMaster. Her mother Annie and sister Florence Howes came to Australia for the wedding, held in Sydney on June 20th 1883. John and Lilian had six children and have many descendants in Australia.

Henry's illegitimate cousin William had no such valuable contacts, but was able to work his passage to Australia via London on the above-mentioned sailing vessels, the Callender and the Gazelle and arrived in December 1853, just four months after his cousin Henry. Gold was to be had for a fortunate few so some of the crew and passenger departed forthwith for the goldfields to try and "strike-it-rich". It is noteworthy that they did not "desert-ship" but were paid a mere token wage of one shilling for what was always to be a four month, one-way voyage to Geelong.

William went to Homebush near Avoca in Victoria and remained in the area for the rest of his long life. In 1860 he married, bought a small parcel of land very cheaply and turned to farming. He and his wife Hannah raised a large family of 8 children and there are now some hundreds of descendants in Australia.

Meanwhile back on impoverished Montserrat in the 19th century, other crops were tried as a replacement for sugar but without much success. It was only after the Sturge brothers, Quakers from Birmingham bought up long abandoned land cheaply and planted limes that something like a staple product was established for the island. Montserrat Lime Juice became world famous, aided by a large contract from the British Navy.

Montserrat had always been prone to natural disasters in the form of destructive hurricanes, fire and earthquakes. Added to this were deaths due to epidemics of small-pox and cholera which generally followed soon after the destruction of households and whatever primitive sanitation they possessed. It was this, as much as the economy which prompted many of the educated white and coloured folk to migrate to other Caribbean islands, Canada, and the UK.

The volcanic eruption which inundated the southern part of the Island in 1996 was a rare event which had not occurred for many hundreds of years previously. Although only one person was killed, the population promptly halved by emigration and the economy suffered once again.

This collection of Internet Chapters is taken from our book *The Shiell Family of the Caribbean Island of Montserrat* (published privately in 2006). It is chiefly about the Shiell family who were active on Montserrat and St Kitts for 150 years before the migration of "our" William to Australia in 1853. There is also a brief summary of the fortunes of known Shiell descendants in the 165 years since William left the Caribbean for ever. There has been little contact between the various branches of the family but the advent of the Internet is making this now feasible and we have had contact with two branches of the old Montserrat Shiell family. As well as this we were able to assist Texan Librarian Harold Billings, in the compilation of his 3 volume biography of the Montserrat-born author Matthew Phipps Shiell (who used the "pen-name" M.P.Shiel).

This present revision of the book in Internet form has been prompted by the arrival of a great deal of new material from Montserrat scholar and 9-year resident, Mr Neil How. This help was in the form of long-lost Indentures, Slave records and Methodist Church Baptismal records. These enabled us to fill many gaps in our family tree while at the same time posing other questions to be answered in the future. We are indebted to both Harold Billings and Neil How for their enthusiasm and for their valuable documentary contributions to our project.

For discussion on any points in the following chapters please contact the authors in Australia on richard.shiell at gmail.com. We will be very pleased to hear from you.

Dorothy Anderson

Richard C. Shiell

A Note on their sources

CO documents at The National Archives in Kew are the official records of the British Colonial Office, covering administration, governance, and correspondence regarding Britain's former colonies, dominions, and mandated territories from the 17th century through to the 20th century.

BPP, H of C / L British Parliamentary Papers, House of Commons / Lords They record the work of Parliament, government policy, committee inquiries, and proposed legislation.

CUST documents are the official records of the Boards of Customs, Excise, and HM Revenue and Customs. They cover trade, taxation, shipping, and staff administration from the 16th century onward.

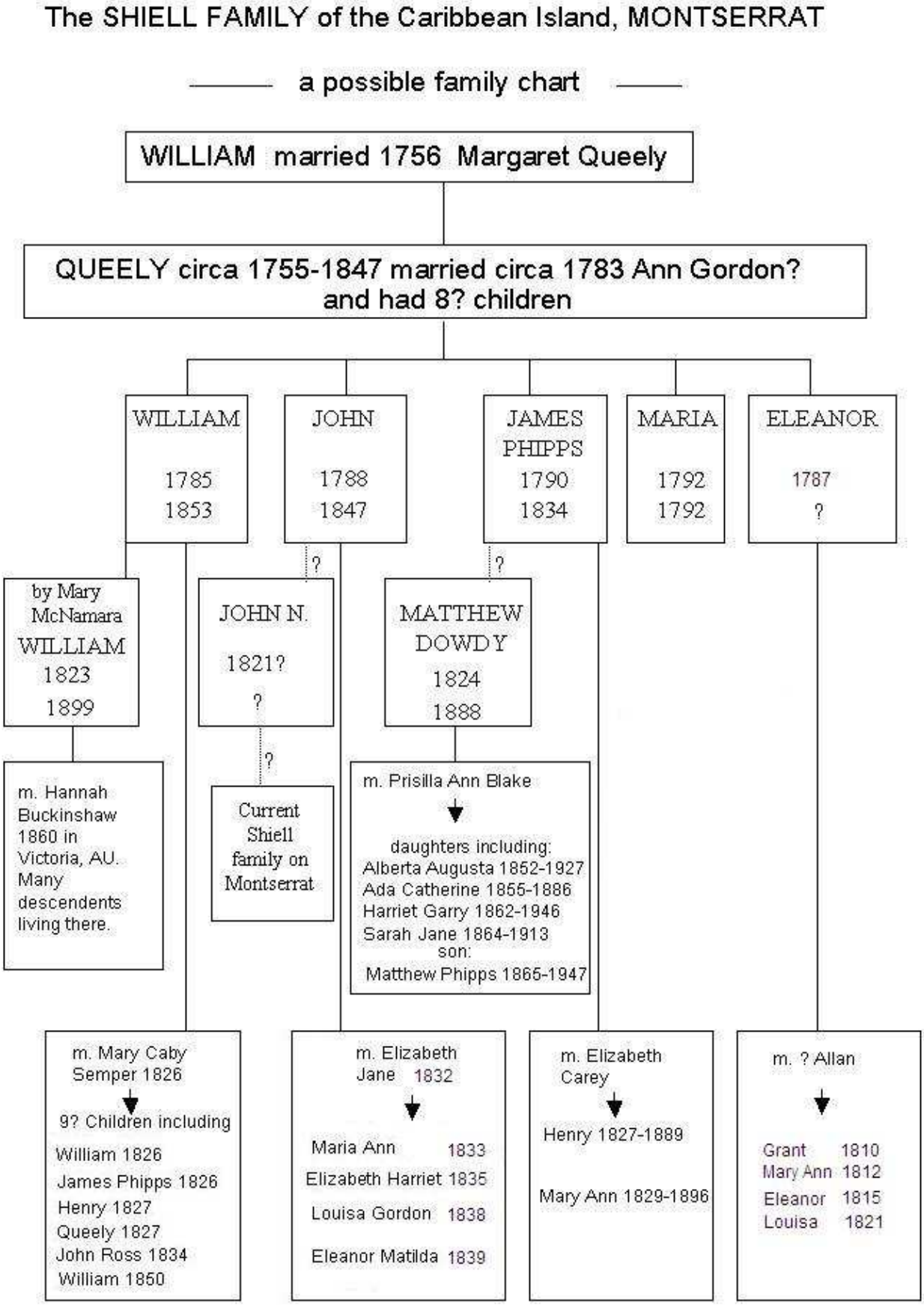
Lloyd's Register records contain historical and technical data on global merchant ships, yachts, and marine assets dating back to 1764.

Blue Book - "Blue Books" for the colonies were standardized annual statistical and administrative reports sent by British colonial governors to the Colonial Office in London beginning in 1822.

Caribbeana, published between 1910 and 1919, is a *"miscellaneous papers relating to the history, genealogy, topography, and antiquities of the British West Indies"*. Online here

Records of Montserrat (1930 unpublished manuscript by T. Savage English) Online here

1.



Compiled by Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson, Melbourne, Australia.

2. QUEELY SHIELL (1755-1847)

Revised version February 2018. For reader comment please contact the first author at richard.shiell at gmail.com

Introduction.

The progenitor of the Shiell clan on Montserrat is most likely to have been Queely Shiell. He was probably white skinned, of Irish descent and lived to a remarkable age of 93 years. Three of his sons, William, James Phipps and John Shiell, rose to become men of considerable importance in the Leeward Islands of the West Indies.[1]

Early Life of Queely.

According to his 1847 death certificate, Queely Shiell, West India Merchant, died in London on 27th November 1847.[2] This would place his birth date as 1754 or 1755.[3] His parents names were not listed but we have reason to believe that his family were from the island of St. Christopher (St. Kitts) in the West Indies. His parents were very probably William Shiell, about whom we presently know nothing [4] and Margaret Queely, (daughter of John Queely, attorney), who married by license in Basseterre, St. Kitts, on June 17th 1756.[5] (A Margaret Shiell is listed as being buried on June 4th 1757).[6]

From an Indenture dated 16th November 1756 and held by the Montserrat National Trust, we learn that William's mother (Queely's maternal grandmother) was remarried to a Montserrat man named Edward Luther and that William had a brother, Denis Shiell. There were also three married sisters Elinor Mangle, Alice Low and Marcella Lynch. [6A]

We know nothing about Queely's upbringing or education but we can presume that, like most sons of affluent white West Indian merchants, professionals and planters he would have been sent to boarding school in England. Under British Law, the oldest son was sole heir to the family estates and was expected to spend the years prior to his father's death learning to manage these. Younger sons may have been sent to University to study for the Church or to read Law at one of the Inns of Court. Others bought a Commission into the Army if these were available.

Although we do not have a record of Queely's marriage to Ann we do have evidence from her Gothic tombstone in Bruges, Belgium, that a daughter Eleanor was born to Queely and Ann in 1782 and that she died 81 years later, in 1863. This would give a possible marriage date for the couple of around 1781. A son William was born around 1785 [7] and the couple eventually raised seven children[8] We know the names of five of these children. They were, in order, Eleanor, William, John, James Phipps, and Maria.[9]We now know that Ann's maiden name was Gordon.[10] From an Indenture number 1697 dated 1772 containing the Will of Eleanor Brady we learn that she was the mother of Eleanor Gordon . Eleanor's daughter Ann is almost certainly the Ann Gordon who married Queely Shiell around 1781 and died in London in 1845. The Gordons were a very influential family throughout the British West Indies and this would have been a "good" marriage for them both.

Later Life of Queely Shiell

The first known reference to Queely on Montserrat appears in 1783 when Deed number 3484 was lodged by Queely Shiell of Montserrat.[11] His name was mentioned again in 1798 when he was named on a 1796 Indenture along with Richard Macnamara, Richard Dyett, all Attorneys of Montserrat.[12] Queely's wife's family (the Gordons) may have been there much earlier. An Alexander Gordon was Collector of Customs from 1765 and President of Council on Montserrat from 1787-1790.[13] Queely's son William, in a letter to Earl Grey in 1850, claimed that his family had held a particular Estate on Montserrat for 150 years, that is, from around 1700.[14]

The source of Queely's early wealth is at present unknown. He appears to have been an only child and may have inherited wealth from his parents. There is no record of his parents in the West Indies after the death of his mother in 1757 and perhaps Queely received his inheritance in cash or property after attaining his majority in 1776. It is known that some 18th century individuals bearing the name Shiell had been involved in the slave trade and this was certainly a possible path to riches for those with the initial capital to become involved. [15] Apart from his landed interests, Queely's only known income from the public purse on Montserrat derived from his position of Customs Searcher and eventually that of Comptroller of Customs from 1805. The "fringe benefits" associated with these posts may have been far in excess of the modest salary of some £200 per year.[16] If not, there would have been little driving incentive to keep the job in the family for some 70 years.

The anti-slavery movement in Britain had been active for decades and in 1808 Wilberforce and others had a victory when the transportation of humans for the purpose of slavery was banned in all British territories. This was not the same as banning slavery but slaves could not be replaced as they died or became infirm and the labor force of the Island diminished accordingly. The price of land must have decreased and it is on record that Queely's land holdings on Montserrat increased considerably from 1810, when he was listed as owning 266 slaves[17] to 1824 when he had 656.[18] He seems to have lived at the Richmond estate and eventually became the major landowner on the island with many estates and other properties and was stated to be the largest slave owner on Montserrat in 1833 although he had reduced his numbers to 370, presumably having sold many off prior to Emancipation.[19] Certainly in the compensation payments to slave owners in 1836 Queely Shiell received £9743, 12% more than the next largest owner and nearly double the next largest.[20] It is clear from the amount of compensation he received, which averaged £26, that he must have sold off or deported most of his young and old slaves and was holding only the most valuable at the time of Emancipation. Transportation of slaves was illegal but his position as Comptroller of Customs may have provided him with opportunities to evade this Law.

Queely settled in London some time after he was superannuated as Comptroller of Customs on Montserrat in 1827 and the first address we have located for him there is in the 1841 census. He is living at "Granard Lodge" a large country house in Putney Park Lane, Surrey. With him were his wife Ann, son John and four small daughters, his widowed daughter Eleanor and three of her adult children. While he was living there but on holidays, his staff of twelve remained behind. His Irish coachman Daniel Good murdered and dismembered his mistress and was apprehended, tried and hanged all within a few weeks in 1842. Queely must have sold up the Estate and moved into town. In 1843 he appears at 46 Clarges St. in Mayfair [21] He is later mentioned at number 40 Clarges St.[22] He drew up his Last Will and Testament in 1844 and made several changes as his family and fortune changed over the next 3 years.[23] He died on 27th November 1847 after suffering a series of strokes.[24]

Historical References to Queely Shiell

The authors have located many references to Queely Shiell's activities on Montserrat and these are listed chronologically below -

1783, December 18th. Queely Shiell of Montserrat lodged Deed No 3484, probably in the Montserrat Courthouse.[25]

1792. Death of daughter Maria.[26]

1798. Queely listed along with Richard Macnamara and Richard Dyett, all Attorneys of Montserrat, on a 1796 Indenture.[27]

1805, 4th Dec. Queely is appointed Comptroller of Customs on Montserrat.[28]

1809, Dec 23rd. "A negro stole a barrel of Irish Mess Pork, the property of Queely Shiell".[29]

1810. In the census of this year Queely is listed as owning 266 of the 6880 slaves on Montserrat.[30]

1810. Queely Shiell and John Queely Shiell both listed as Members of the Assembly.[31]

1810, Dec. Queely Shiell is mentioned in connection with supervising a count of the white people in St George's Parish.[32]

1812, June 20th. Queely Shiell and Dudley Semper submit a tender to supply rum.[33]

1815, 17th June. Queely must have been on leave because his son William signed a letter on this day in his capacity as "Acting Comptroller of Customs".[34]

1817, March 7th. We have a copy of a letter signed by Queely this day in his capacity as Comptroller.[35]

1820/21 Queely Shiell is still Comptroller of Customs, Montserrat: salary £50 p.a.[36]

1823, Nov 16th Letter from Michael Joseph Semper to William Shiell asking to be remembered to his father who was presumably living at the Richmond Estate.[37]

1824. Queely listed as owner of 656 slaves, the largest number of any owner on the island.[38]

1824. Queely's daughter Eleanor Allan visits the island of St Vincent's.[39] The purpose of the visit is unknown but it was probably a social visit as there were many Gordons on the island and at least one Allan family.

1826. Queely is Comptroller and JPS is listed as Customs Searcher at salary of £200 p.a.[40]

1827, Dec. 18th Queely is superannuated as Comptroller at salary of £100 p.a. and James Phipps Shiell (presumed to be his son) takes over as temporary Comptroller.[41]

1833. Queely still the largest owner but has reduced his holding of slaves to 370.[42]

1836 A number of slave claims by Queely (some litigated) but he eventually received the largest compensation pay-out on Montserrat (£9,743). [43]

1837. Queely donates land for a school at Fry's estate, 3 miles from Plymouth, in St Anthony's Parish.[44]

1841 7 years after emancipation of his slaves, the value of Queely's 5 remaining plantations was still listed (perhaps optimistically) at £44,500 (BPP H of C 1848, Vol 45) making him still the largest property owner on Montserrat.[45]

1843 Queely and his wife Ann and his daughter Mrs Allan listed as living at 46 Clarges St. London [46], but in 1844 - 46 living at number 40.[47]

1844, April 29th - Queely's First Will and Testament.[48] Queely is living in Clarges St. Mayfair London

1844, December 14th -1st Codicil to Will.[49] It is stated that Queely is now blind and unable to write. (This was probably a result of a stroke as he later recovered).

1845 (first quarter) Queely's wife Ann dies.[50]

1845, November 22. 2nd Codicil of Will.[51] (Queely's sight has partially recovered and he is now able to sign).

1847, Jan.1st. 3rd Codicil to Queely's Will.[52]

1847, September 6th. Death of Queely's son John Shiell, Chief Justice of Antigua.[53]

1847, November 27th. Queely Shiell, died in London at 40 Clarges St. Mayfair after being paralyzed for one week, (probably a result of another stroke).[54]

APPENDICES

Appendix I. Summaries of lives of Queely's known children (for more detail see individual biographies by the same authors)

Eleanor Shiell (1782-1863) was mentioned in Queely Shiell's Last Will and Testament but we know very little about her. She appears to have been married in 1809 to William Alexander Allan who later became Comptroller of Customs on Montserrat after the death of her brother James Phipps Shiell in 1834.[60]
She had five children, John (1810), Grant (1811), Mary Ann (1813), Eleanor (1816) and Louisa (1821) and her husband appears to have died on the Island of St Croix prior to Queely's move to London in

1840. Two daughters of Eleanor, Louisa and her sister Eleanor Allan are generously provided for in Queely's Will. Eleanor senior and her aged father lived together in London from around 1844 although Eleanor is known to be interred in Bruges, Belgium, where she had died in 1863, aged 81. She is interred with her 15 year old grandson Grant, son of Captain John Allan and his wife Georgina. Grant had died in 1865.

William Shiell (1785-1853) . William was a prominent figure on Montserrat for many years as attorney to his father's numerous estates and as a member of Council from 1808 rising to President in 1834. William married Mary Cabey Semper, daughter of Dudley Semper in 1826. In a letter to Lord Grey of the Colonial Office on 27th August 1842 William claimed to have "……..8 children, 3 receiving education in England and 3 about to be sent there for a similar purpose". He mentions his eldest son William "now in his 16th year "thus born in 1826, and unsuccessfully attempts to obtain a Commission for him in the Army. This child must have died early because Montserrat historian Dr Norman Griffin stated that nother son was born to William and Mary in 1850 but died at aged 5 months. [55]

His father Queely appears to have provided poorly for President William in his Will of 1847, leaving him only with a number of debt-laden properties. In his father's Will he was charged with providing Annuities for his widowed sister Eleanor and her children. This he would have been unable to do and he became bankrupt before 1851. He was forced to resign from the Legislative Council on which he had served for 43 years, many as its President. He and his wife Mary died in 1853.[56]

John Shiell, (**1788-1847).** This name was noted several times on both Montserrat and Antigua during our researches but it was only after discovery of Queely's Last Will and Testament that he was positively identified as the son of Montserrat's principle landowner. Further research showed that he entered Lincoln's Inn, London in 1808 and was admitted to the Bar in 1813. He was on the Montserrat Assembly in 1810, the year he would have turned 21.

John married Elizabeth Jane (maiden name probably Nugent) around 1834-36 and the couple had 4 daughters, Maria Ann, Elizabeth Harriet, Louisa Gordon and Eleanor Matilda.

John Shiell practiced as a Barrister on Antigua and became a King's Council in 1826. He was appointed Acting Clerk of the Council in 1836 and Chief Justice in June 1844. He died in September 1847.[57]

James Phipps Shiell (1790-1834). It is presumed on strong circumstantial evidence that he was one of the 7 children of Queely and Ann. In 1826, James Phipps Shiell was a witness at the wedding of William Shiell to Mary Cabey Semper, suggesting that he was a close relative of William. At about that same time he married Elizabeth Carey.[58] The couple became the parents of Henry and Mary Ann Shiell who migrated to Australia in the years 1853 and 1883 respectively.

In his business life, James Phipps Shiell appears to have been Customs Search Officer of Montserrat and later, from 1827, Comptroller of Customs, a position previously held by Queely. He served on the Montserrat Assembly (the elected Lower House) from 1823-1834.

James died in 1834 when his children were quite young. These children are not mentioned in Queely's Will but perhaps, if he was indeed the grandfather, he had provided for the widow and for the children's education in the early years and felt that nothing more was necessary. Longer biographies of James

Phipps Shiell and his two legitimate children Henry and Mary Ann have been prepared by the present authors.[59]

Maria Shiell, another daughter of Queely's, died of smallpox at a few months of age on Sept 16th, 1792.[61]

APPENDIX II . SHIELL FAMILY CHART. (see above)

APPENDIX III - Typed transcription of Queely Shiell's Last Will and Testament

(variations in spelling of names are as given in the original manuscript)

This is the last Will and Testament of Mr Queely Shiell formerly of the Island of Montserrat in the West Indies but now residing in Clarges Street in the County of Middlesex Esquire.

I give and devise all my plantations and lands with the buildings works machinery cattle and other live and dead stock upon or belonging thereto in the said Island of Montserrat or elsewhere in the West Indies unto my dear wife Ann Shiell for and during her **xxxxxx** life and from and immediately after her decease I give devise and bequeath the same unto and equally among my three children William Shiell, John Shiell and Mrs Eleanor Allen widow and their respective heirs executors and administrators as tenants in common and not as joint tenants And I appoint my said three children Executors and Executrix of this my will in the said Island of Montserrat and elsewhere in the West Indies And I bequeath the following annuities to the persons herein after named videlicet To my granddaughter Mary Ann Allen an annuity of forty pounds during her life To Mrs Mary Barratt and Harriett Gordon two sisters of my said wife an annuity or yearly sum of two hundred pounds for their equal benefit during their joint lives and from and after the decease of either of them the same last mentioned annuitants then for the benefit of the survivor during her natural life And I direct the said several annuities to be paid half yearly on the sixth day of January and the sixth day of July respectively in each year the first payment being made on such of the same days as shall be next after my decease And I further direct that a sufficient sum of three pounds per cent consolidated bank annuities or other Government stock as will be sufficient for the purpose may be appropriated and set apart by my Executors hereinafter named to answer and satisfy the same several annuities and subject thereto I give devise and bequeath all my residuary real and personal estate whatsoever to Sir Samuel Scott of Cavendish Square in the County of Middlesex Baronet and John Hopton Forbes of Westwood near Southampton Esquire their heirs executors and administrators upon trust to permit my said wife Ann Shiell to have take and enjoy for and during her life the use benefit or

income thereof respectively and also of so much of the said appropriated stock or funds as may fall in during her life and from and after her decease then upon trust to stand possessed of all my residuary estate real and personal in trust for my said three children and their respective heirs executors and administrators in equal shares and proportions as tenants in common. And I empower my said Trustees to convert all such parts of my said residuary personal estate into money or to postpone the conversion thereof for such period as they shall think fit during the life of my said wife she in the meantime having the use and enjoyment of so many and such parts thereof as shall consist or be of the nature of chattels and likewise receiving the income of all other parts thereof producing income And I direct my said Trustees during the life of my said wife to layout and invest my said residuary personal estate or the monies to arise from the conversion thereof in the public funds or on Government or real securities of Great Britain with power to vary and charge the same as often as thought fit and to give effectual receipts and charges to all persons whomsoever on account or in respect thereof And I nominate and appoint the said Sir Samuel Scott and John Hopton Forbes Executors of this my will in Great Britain and devise to them their heirs and assigns all trust or mortgaged estates vested in me as a trustee for others and not **xxxxxx** beneficially to be held upon the trusts affecting the same In witness whereof I the said Queely Shiell the Testator have to this my Will and Testament set my hand and seal this twenty ninth day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty four - *Queely Shiell* - Signed sealed published **xxxxx** acknowledged and declared by Queely Shiell the Testator as and for the last Will and Testament in the presence of us we being present together at the same time and we at his request in his presence and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto - *Matt Hale City Street Holborn - William John Martin - Hny Ollio* **xxxx** *Clerks to Messrs Hale Boys & Austin* **xxxxx**

APPENDIX IV- Codicils to Queely's Will

This is a Codicil to the last Will and Testament of me Queely Shiell formerly of the Island of Montserrat in the West Indies but now residing in Clarges Street in the County of Middlesex Esquire Whereas by my last Will and Testament bearing date on or about the twenty ninth day of April last I gave and bequeathed to Mrs Mary Barratt and Harriett Gordon sisters of my wife Ann Shiell one annuity or yearly sum of two hundred pounds for their equal benefit during their joint lives and after the decease of either of them the said two annuitants then for the benefit of the survivor of them during her natural life And whereas since the execution of my said Will I have been under the necessity of withdrawing large sums of money from my funded property in support of my West India estates It has become necessary that I should reduce the said annuity so given as aforesaid Now I do hereby evoke the gift of the said annuity or yearly sum of one hundred pounds in lieu thereof to the said Mary Barrett and Harriet Gordon for their equal benefit during their joint lives but with all the same benefit of survivorship and in all other respects as in my said Will declared and containing the said annuity or yearly sum of two hundred pounds And I

hereby declare that in case the annual sum to be received by my said wife during her life from my West India Estates and the residue of my real and personal estate as in my said Will mentioned shall not amount to the sum of eight hundred pounds per annum then and in such case I hereby direct the Executors appointed by my said Will to raise the deficiary by the sale or sales of sufficient part or parts of my landed property and pay the same to my said wife and so from time to time in order that she may have and receive full annual sum of eight hundred pounds for and during the term of her natural life And I confirm my said Will in every particular in which the same is not hereby altered In witness thereof I the said Queely Shiell the Testator have to this Codicil to my last Will and Testament set my hand and seal this fourteenth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty four - *The mark of X Queely Shiell* - Signed sealed published acknowledged and delivered by the said Queely Shiell the Testator as and for a Codicil to his last Will and Testament (the said Codicil having been first carefully read over to him and being signed by the mark of a X in consequence of the said Testators blindness and incapacity to write) in the presence of us we being present together at the same time at his request in his presence and in the presence of each other have hereunto subscribed our names as witness - *Matt Hale - Fred Lewis Austin City Street London Solicitors - William John Martin Clk to Messrs Hale Boys & Austin City Street*

This is a second Codicil to the last Will and Testament of me *Queely Shiell* formerly of the Island of Montserrat in the West Indies but now of Clarges Street in the County of Middlesex Esquire Whereas since the date and execution of my former Codicil which bears date the fourteenth day of December one thousand eight hundred and forty four my dear wife has departed this life and consequently the gifts and bequests I had intended for her by my said Will and Codicil have failed of effect And whereas I have by my said Will which bears date the twenty ninth day of April one thousand eight hundred and forty four give and devised (subject to the life interest thereby intended for my said wife) all my plantation and lands with the buildings works machinery cattle and other live and dead stock upon or belonging thereto in the said Island of Montserrat or elsewhere in the West Indies unto and equally among my three children William Shiell John Shiell and Mrs Eleanor Allan widow and their respective heirs executors and administrators as tenants in common and not as joint tenants And I have by my said Will devised and bequeathed all my residuary real and personal estate whatsoever to Sir James Scott and John Hopson Forbes upon certain trusts for the benefit of my said wife and three children Now I do hereby revoke and make void all the beforementioned devises and bequests so by my said Will made to and In trust for the benefit of my said children respectively And I give and devise to my said daughter Mrs Eleanor Allan and her assigns from and immediately after my decease and thereforth during her life to be issuing yearly from and out of my said plantations and lands in the said Island of Montserrat elsewhere in the West Indies and which I do hereby charge and make chargeable with accordingly one annual sum or yearly rate charge of five hundred pounds of lawful money of the United Kingdom to be payable and paid to her at the Royal Exchange in the City of London by equal quarterly payments on Lady Day Midsummer Day

Michaelmas Day and Christmas Day in every year without any deduction or abatement whatsoever and to be apportionable up to the day of her decease the first payment thereof to become due and be made on such of the said quarterly days of payment as shall happen next after my decease if my said daughter shall be then living And from and after the decease of the said Eleanor Allen I give and devise to my granddaughters Eleanor Allan and Louisa Allan children of my said daughter for their equal benefit as tenants in common during their joint lives and after the death of either of them during the life of the survivor for her sole benefit and their or her assigns and to be issuing yearly from and out of my said last mentioned plantations and lands and which I do hereby charge and make chargeable with **xxxxxx** accordingly one annual sum or yearly **xxxxxxx** charge of three hundred pounds of like lawful money to be payable and paid to my said granddaughters in equal charges or to the survivor alone as the case may be at the Royal Exchange in the City of London by equal quarterly payments on Lady Day Midsummer Day Michaelmas Day and Christmas Day in every year without deductions abatement whatsoever and to be apportionable up to the day of the decease of the survivor of my said granddaughters the first payment thereof to become due and be made on such of the said quarterly days of payment as shall next happen after the decease of my said daughter if my said granddaughters or either of them shall then be living And my Will is And I do hereby direct that when and so often as the said annual sum or yearly rent charge of five hundred pounds or the contingent rent charge of three hundred pounds or any part thereof respectively shall any time or times be unpaid by the space of twenty eight days next after any of the days therein before appointed for the payment thereof then and in every such case it shall be lawful for my said daughter or her assign**s** as her said rent charge and for my said granddaughter or either or the survivor of them as to their her said contingent rent charge to enter into and dispose upon the hereditaments hereby charges or any part thereof and to dispose of the distress and distresses then and there found according to Law to the intent that thereby or otherwise the said annual sum or yearly rent charge of five hundred pounds or contingent rent charge of three hundred pounds as the case may be and every part thereof so in arrear and all expenses occasioned by the nonpayment thereof may be fully paid and satisfied And my Will further is And I do hereby declare that in case the said rent charge of five hundred pounds or contingent rent charge of three hundred pounds or any part thereof respectively shall at any time either during the continuance thereof respectively or after the same shall have determined be in arrears and unpaid for the space of forty days or more then and so often it shall be lawful for my said daughter as to her said rent charge and for my said granddaughters or either or the survivor of them as to their or her said contingent rent charges or if the said rent charges respectively shall have determined then for the persons or person respectively legally entitled to the arrears to enter into and retain possession of all or any part of the said hereditaments charged therewith and receive and take the rents issues and profits thereof for her or their benefit respectively until therewith and thereby or otherwise the arrears so due to her or them and to grow due while she or they shall so be in possession and all costs charges and expenses attending or occasioned by the nonpayment or recovery thereof respectively shall

be fully paid and satisfied and such possessions when taken shall be without impeachment of waste And subject to and charges with the said rent charge and contingent rent charge and the remedies hereby provided or to which the person or persons entitled for the time being may be entitled to resort for the recovery thereof I give and devise my said plantations and lands with the buildings works machinery cattle and other live and dead stock upon or belonging thereto in the said Island of Montserrat or elsewhere in the West Indies unto and equally between my said two sons William Shiell and John Shiell and their respective heirs executors and administrators as tenants in common and not as joint tenants And I give and bequeath to my said daughter Eleanor Allan all the stocks funds securities and other the *Personal Estate* whatsoever belonging to me or which I shall be possessed of in any manner entitled unto at the time of my decease in Great Britain and not elsewhere for her own absolute use and benefit but subject nevertheless to the annuities of forty pounds and one hundred pounds bequeathed by my said Will and Codicil and to the appropriation thereout of a sufficient sum of three pounds per cent consolidated annuities or other government stock to answer and satisfy the same respectively as in my said Will in that behalf directed in exoneration of my General Residuary Estate And as to all my residuary real and personal estate whatsoever (except mortgage and trust estates which I have disposed of by my said Will) I give devise and bequeath the same unto and equally between my said two sons William Sheill and John Sheill and their respective heirs executors and administrators as tenants in common and not as joint tenants And save so far as my said Will and Codicil have become by the death of my said wife and by this present Codicil are or is otherwise altered I do hereby confirm the same respectively In witness whereof I the said Queely Shiell the Testator have to this second Codicil to my last Will and Testament set my hand and seal this twenty second day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty five -

Queely Shiell - **xxxxxx -**

Signed sealed published acknowledged and declared by the said Queely Shiell the Testator as and for a second Codicil to his last Will and Testament (the said Testator having since the date and execution of his Codicil of the fourteenth day of December one thousand eight hundred and forty four undergone an operation and thereby partially recovered his sight) signed his name at length as it appears in the presence of us we being present together at the same time who at his rrequest in his presence and in the presence of each other have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses -

Matt Hale City Street Solicr - Chas Boyd of the Middle Temple Gent. - Wm Shuckburgh Garlick Clerk to Messrs Hale Boys & Austin City Street Solicitors.

This is the third Codicil to the last Will and Testament of me Queely Shiell formerly of the Island of Montserratt in the West Indies but now of Clarges St in the County of Middlesex Esquire which Will

bears date the twenty ninth day of April one thousand eight hundred and forty four whereas I have by the second Codicil to my said Will and which bears date the twenty second day of November one thousand eight hundred and forty five given to my granddaughters Eleanor Allan and Louisa Allan an annuity of three hundred pounds for their lives and the life of the survivor charged on my West India Estates to take effect after the decease of their mother Eleanor Allan and it is my intention that my said granddaughters shall have an annuity of four hundred pounds instead of the said annuity of three hundred pounds Now therefore I do revoke the said annuity of three hundred pounds bequeathed by my said second Codicil And I give to my said granddaughters and to the survivor of them in lieu thereof during their and her lives and life an annuity of four hundred pounds to take effect only in case my said granddaughters or either of them shall be living at the decease of my daughter Eleanor Allan and to be charged and chargeable and which I do hereby accordingly charge upon and against my West India Estates and to be payable and paid at such and the same times and to be recoverable together with a proportionate part up to the day of the decease of the survivor of my said granddaughters in such and the same manner as the said annuity of three hundred pounds was intended to be under the provisions and powers in that behalf contained in my said second Codicil all of which provisions and powers it is my intention shall be applicable and incident to the annuity hereby bequeathed and intended to be substituted as if the same powers and provisions were herein repeated And in addition to such personal estate in Great Britain which I shall die possessed of and which by my said second Codicil I have bequeathed to my said daughter Eleanor Allan as therein mentioned I give and bequeath to her all and every sum and sums of money charged upon or due or owing to me or to which I am entitled from Gerrald's Estate and Trants Estate respectively in the Island of Montserratt and the securities for the same respectively And I devise to my said daughter Eleanor Allan her heirs executors administrators and assigns all such estate right title and interest which I am in any manner entitled to by way of mortgage or otherwise in the same several estates or either of them in respect of the monies owing to me therefrom And I also give to my said daughter all and every sums and sum due and owing to me from John Kirwan now or late of the said Island of Montserratt Esquire on his bond and Warrant of Attorney Indiguient or otherwise howsoever And whereas under and by virtue of my second Codicil and this present Codicil my two sons will become entitled as tenants in common in fee simple to all my plantations and lands with the buildings works machinery cattle live and other dead stock upon or belonging thereto in the said Island of Montserrat or elsewhere in the West Indies subject and charged with the annuity of five hundred pounds bequeathed by my said second Codicil to my said daughter Eleanor Allan and with the said contingent annuity of four hundred pounds hereby bequeathed as aforesaid Now my Will is and I do hereby direct and declare that the property to which my said Sons shall so become entitled shall likewise by subject and liable to all and every or any debts or debt sums and sum of money whatsoever due or owing by me therefrom at the time of my decease and to all liabilities (if any) incurred by me or on my behalf in respect thereof or any part thereof or otherwise in the said Island of Montserratt in the West Indies in exoneration and discharge

of my personal Estate in Great Britain and of such other specific personal estate as I have hereby bequeathed it being my intention that the benefits intended for my said daughter shall be freed of all my West India debts and liabilities whatsoever and save so far as the same is hereby altered I confirm my said Second Codicil in all other respects In witness whereof I the said Queely Shiell the Testator have to this Third Codicil to my last Will and Testament set my hand and seal this first day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty seven -

Queely Shiell - **xxxxx** -

Signed sealed published acknowledged and declared by the said Queely Shiell the Testator as and for a third Codicil to his last Will and Testament in the presence of us we being present together at the same time who at his request in his presence and in the presence of each other have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses - *Matt Hale Ely Place Solr - Clifton Nielson - Wm Shuckburgh Garlick Clerks to Messrs Hale Boys & Austin Ely Place Solicitors*

Proved at London with three Codicils the 18th December 1847 before the Worshipful William Galvert Gurtsis Doctor of Laws and Surrogate by the Oath of John Hopton Forbes Esquire one of the Executors for Great Britain to whom Administration was granted having been first sworn only to administer power reserved of making the like grant to Sir Samuel Scott Baronet the other Executor for Great Britain when he shall apply for the same.

APPENDIX V

Letter from William Shiell to Rt Hon. Earl Grey, Principal Sec. of State for the Colonies - dated April 27 1850 (CO 7 97)

My Lord,

The perfidious conduct of a Friend has reduced my Wife and Self with seven children to a state of beggary, and an Estate in this Island which has been in my Family for a period of one hundred and fifty years wrested from us forever- But why make this appeal to your Lordship, but to incite your sympathy and compassion in my behalf- I am now, My Lord, sixty five years of age at too advanced a period of life to visit other climes to repair my shattered fortunes- I have been upwards of forty years a Member of her Majesty's Council in this Island and have administered the Govt of the Colony upon two successive occasions and think with all submission and deference, I am entitled to some little consideration -The Provost Marshall of this Island is in a precarious state of life, and not expected to live many days, and if your Lordship should deem me worthy to succeed him in the event of his death I most humbly crave your Lordships nomination to the appointment. It will be the means of preserving my wife and children from

starvation. Lord Glenelg appointed the present Gentleman, Mr Hamilton to the situation, who was the son of my predecessor Mr President Hamilton.

I am the honor to be,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most Dutiful and Humble Servt,

Wm. Shiell

APPENDIX VI

List of properties owned by Queely Shiell .

TUITE'S/BETHEL & HARRIS £20,000

GROVE £6,000

RICHMOND £9,000

FFRYES £6,000

BALAAM £3,500

Provision Properties owned by Queely

POWERS £200

EDMOND SEMPERS COVE £200

Other assets

3 properties in Plymouth valued at £1,150

N.B. These figures are taken from the BPP H of C book of 1848 (Vol 45) They seem wildly overoptimistic considering the economic picture of the times and may be a regurgitation of earlier valuations.

APPENDIX VII

List of Major Slave owners on Montserrat and the Compensation paid to them after 1834.

1. Queely Shiell…….. £9743
2. Thomas & John Daniel ……. £8798

3. Sir Thomas Neave…… £5691
4. ……, Coles, Lock & Smith…… £5064
5. George Byrin Jeffers ……. £2799
6. Robert Dobridge …….. £2697
7. Susan Batt…….. £2588
8. Turner, Brade & Brade…….£2497
9. Henry Hamilton …….. £1772
10. John Gage ……. £1759
11. William Shiell & John Cannonier .. £ 1694
12. Edward……. & Cornelius Paine. £ 1620
13. Admiral Sir John Talbot……£1600
14. Michael Joseph Semper ……..£1538
15. Richard Goodall……£1247
16. Felix Bedingfeld……£1024

APPENDIX VIII

The Gordon family was to be found throughout the West Indies in the 18th and 19th Centuries. There is a lot of Genealogical material available including a book "*Gordons as Jacobites " by J.M.Bulloch*.

John Gordon of Montserrat, in 1758, asked Sir John Gordon of Invergordon to try and get him the Collectorship of the island (page 39 "*The Making of the West Indies - The Gordons as Colonists" by J.M Bulloch)*

Alexander Gordon was Collector of Customs on Montserrat from 1765 until he died of "sunstroke" in 1790 aged 51 (*Diary of John Baker*. Ed Philip C.Yoke, Hutchinson, London, 1931, pages 462 & 463). He had replaced Edward Darell on the Council of Montserrat in 1765 and was President of Council from August 1787 (*History of Antigua* by, Vol. 1, page 185). He was probably Ann Shiell's father.

We have not traced who was Collector of Customs from 1790-1818 but the lucrative post was in the hands of L.Gordon, perhaps Alexander's son in 1819.(CUST 34 501)

Presumed son-in-law, Queely Shiell, was Comptroller of Customs from Dec 1805 until December 1827. This post was "kept in the family" through James Phipps Shiell, 1828 - 1834. (CUST 34 502) and then possibly to Queely's presumed son-in-law, William Alexander Allan. (CUST 34 503)

Mr W. Gordon died on Montserrat on 18 July 1810. (CO 714 4)

Mr B. Gordon Member of Council for Montserrat died 6 September 1817. (CO 714 4).

APPENDIX IX

Eleanor Shiell (1782-1863)

Compiled by Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson with the aid of new material from old Montserrat documents. March 2018 (richard.shiell AT gmail.com)

Eleanor was the first-born of Queely and Ann Shiell and was mentioned generously in Queely Shiell's Last Will and Testament but we know very little about her life. She appears to have been married in 1809 to Alexander Allan who later became Comptroller of Customs on Montserrat after the death of Eleanor's brother James Phipps Shiell in 1834. Alexander's father Grant Allan seems to have owned Richmond and Broderick's Plantations and many slaves at the 1810 Census on Montserrat. We learned more about her after the death of her husband while she and some of her family were living with her parents in London at the time of the 1841 Census. From newspaper reports we learn of her mother's death in 1844 and her father in 1847. Queely left a long and complicated Will with three Codicils.

Eleanor and Alexander Allan had five children, John (1810), Grant (1811), Mary Ann (1813), Eleanor (1816) and Louisa (1821). Her husband appears to have died on the Island of St Croix prior to Queely's move to London in 1840. Eleanor and her daughters Mary Ann, Louisa and Eleanor Allan were generously provided for in Queely's Will but had difficulty in obtaining these benefits. This was because of the property devaluation on Montserrat at the time and the subsequent bankruptcy of the heir to Queely's Estates, William Shiell.

Eleanor is known to be interred in Bruges, Belgium, where she had died on 5th January 1863, aged 81. She is thought to have been living with her daughter Mary Ann and her sister-in-law Harriet Allen (nee Semper) wife of William Alexander Allen . She was interred with her 15 year old grandson, Grant, son of Captain John Allan . Grant had died in 1865 aged 15.

[1] See individual biographies at (defunct link)

[2] Queely Shiell's death certificate (a copy is in the posession of the authors).

[3] Queely's birth date as calculated by working backwards from his death certificate would place his birth BEFORE his parent's marriage. This is certainly not impossible, as pre-nuptial births were not infrequent in those days. Of course it is also possible that his stated age of death may have been in error. Alternatively he may have purposely advanced his age at some time in his business life to get early appointment to official Government positions on St. Kitts or Montserrat. This would be relatively easy in those days when records were incomplete and suitable white, educated, male individuals in very short supply.

[4] (a). Lt. Lucan Shiell of Ballinderry, County of Westmeath is mentioned in "King James Irish Army Lists (1689) pub. Dublin 1855 (ed) J. D'Alton.

(b) A man of Irish descent, Luc (or Lucan) Shiell is mentioned in the book "The Slave Trade" by Hugh Thomas (Picador Press 1997). He was a prominent slave-trader based in Nantes, France in the early part of the 18th century and two of his daughters married well known traders. Marie married Antoine Walsh an Irish Catholic immigrant who was one of the most powerful figures in the French slave trade, sending altogether 57 slaving expeditions to Africa. Walsh was a romantic Jacobite, his father had carried James II from England to France on one of his ships when he fled in 1688 and Antoine had accompanied " Bonny Prince Charlie" to the highlands on another of his ships in 1745. At some point this, or some other branch of the Shiell family may have settled in the West Indies and became nominal members of the Church of England.

[5] St. Kitts Parish Registers.

[6] St. Kitts Parish Registers. This was probably the young wife as we have no record of further children from the union and it is unlikely that the death of an infant daughter would rate a mention in those days of high infant mortality.

[6A] MNT source reference

[7] Queely's son William in a letter dated 27th April 1850 and addressed to the Rt Hon. Lord Grey Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies, William says that he is 65. (This letter is reproduced in full in Appendix V)

[8] Letter from Queely's son William to British Colonial Secretary, Lord Grey, dated 14th November 1850 "My estates which have been thus confiscated enabled the proprietor, my late Father (Queely Shiell) to educate a large family of seven children". (extract from a letter at the PRO, London)

[9] (a) An Eleanor Cannonier, wife of John Cannonier appears in the historic record on Montserrat at the time of slave compensation. She appears to have been a relative of William Shiell and, as Eleanor was such a prominent name in the later Shiell family it is tempting to think that she may have been a sister to Queely.
(b). Biographies of the first three have been prepared by the present authors (see (defunct link))and brief summaries of the lives all five children may be found in Appendix I . See also the Shiell Family Chart in Appendix II.
[10] In his first Will and Testament dated 1844, Queely named his wife's two sisters, Mrs Mary Barratt and Harriet Gordon as beneficiaries. This indicates that Ann's maiden name was probably Gordon. In addition, Queely's son John named his second oldest daughter Louisa Gordon Shiell, and the next youngest Elizabeth Harriet suggesting that these name had considerable significance within the family.
(See Appendix VIII for more details about this influential family.)

[11] Caribbeana by Vere Langford Oliver, page 55. (first printed 1896)

[12] History of Antigua , by Vere Langford Oliver, published 1896 , page 330.

[13] "Diary of John Baker" Ed. Philip C.Yorke.

[14] See Appendix V. A similar wording is found in an advertisement placed in all the Caribbean newspapers by William Shiell in November 1850 advising readers of the shameful way some former plantation owners have been

treated on Montserrat. See Appendix IX of the biography of William Shiell 1785-1853 by the same authors at (defunct link)

[15] Queely may have been related to the Shiell family who were slave traders in Nantes, France in the 18th century. A Luc Shiell is recorded as owning the 250-ton slave transport ship "Victorieux" in 1735.
(The Slave Trade by Hugh Thomas, published by Picador, pages 251 & 304).

[16] To give some idea of Queely's wealth, his son William, in a letter to the Right Honorable Earl Grey, Secretary of State for the Colonies in 1850 claimed that his father's income from his estates had once been L5000 per year "after deduction of expenses"- This was a huge sum for those days when a laborer earned about £6 per year, a school head teacher's salary was £15 per year, an able-bodied slave brought about £30 and a house and land could be obtained for £50- £100. £1000 probably had the purchasing power of over US $ 1 million in today's currency.

[17] "Records of Montserrat", page 179, (unpublished manuscript by T. Savage English)

[18] Ibid. page 186.

[19] Ibid. page 191. "In 1833 Queely Shiell was still the largest owner but he had reduced his holding to 370 slaves".

[20] See Appendix VII for a list of the principal slave owners on Montserrat at the time of Emancipation.

[21] Boyle's Court Guide of 1843.

[22] Post Office Directory of London 1844, 1845 and 1846.

[23] See Appendicies III & IV.

[24] Obituary in Gentleman's Magazine, January 1848, page 104. A copy of his death certificate is in the possession of the authors.

[25] Caribbeana, page 55 [Not found in Caribbeana - in MNT Deeds ROD_1785-86_125 - sale of Plymouth lot]

[26] Monumental inscription at St. Georges Church, Bloomsbury, London.

[27] A History of Antigua, Vol. 2, by Vere Langford Oliver, page 330.

[28] CO 10 6

[29] CO 177 17

[30] "Records of Montserrat", page 179, (unpublished manuscript by T. Savage English)

[31] CO 177 17

[32] CO 177 17

[33] CO 177 17

[34] CUST 34 501

[35] CUST 34 500

[36] Stewart's Directory of Dublin.

[37] Caribbeana by by Vere Langford Oliver, page 93.

[38] Records of Montserrat, page 186.

[39] Island of St. Vincent by Shephard (pub.1831) William Shiell of Montserrat subscribed for 12 copies. This was possibly an indication that the island had considerable importance to him and he was perhaps obtaining extra copies of the book to keep for his children.

[40] CO 10 6

[41] CUST 34 502. The authors have a copy of Queely's superannuation certificate dated Jan 5th 1828.

[42] "Records of Montserrat", page 191, (unpublished manuscript by T. Savage English)

[43] See Appendix VI

[44] BPP, H of L 1838, Vol . 14.

[45] See Appendix IX

[46] Boyle's Court Guide of 1843.

[47] Post Office Directory of London 1844, 1845 and 1846.

[48] See Appendix III

[49] See Appendix IV

[50] St Catherine's Death Index, London.

[51] See Appendix IV

[52] See Appendix IV

[53] CO 178 17 and CO 7 88

[54] A copy of the Death Certificate is in the possession of the authors.

[55] Two letters from the elderly Dr Norman Griffin were received by the author in 1972. They contain a lot of interesting but unreferenced data. Much of this material has since been independently verified but it would appear that Dr Griffin was probably writing from memory as there are some mistakes and an occasional glaring omission.

[56] For further details of William's business and political career on Montserrat see his individual biography by the present authors (defunct link) . This William is thought to be the natural father of William Shiell, born 1823 to Mary McNamara, who ran a ship's chandler's store on Montserrat. Mary was probably colored but was free and in fact was compensated by the British Government for the loss of slaves of her own in 1834. (see separate biography of William Shiell, 1823-1899, on the above website)

[57] A longer biography has been prepared by the present authors. The authors speculate that John was possibly the natural father of John N. Shiell who became a colored "Provision farmer" and a member of the Montserrat Assembly in the 1840s. The initial N stood for Nero. There was also a Charles Nero Shiell, brother of John recorded in indentures. We are searching for further evidence of a lady or family with the surname Nero.

[58] The 1827 marriage of James Phipps Shiell to Elizabeth Carey was noted by Montserrat historian Dr Norman Griffin and independently derived from the death certificates of their son and daughter (documents in the possession of the authors in Australia).

[59] There is a possibility that James Phipps Shiell was the natural father of Matthew Dowdy Shiell born 18th Sept 1825. This would make him a grandfather to the celebrated West Indian Novelist Matthew Phipps Shiell, born some 40 years later in 1865. More details are provided in the biographies of both James Phipps Shiell and in the Essay "The Possible Origins of Matthew Phipps Shiel" by the present authors.

[60] We make this presumption because of the propensity to keep this lucrative job "in the family". It had previously been held by James Phipps, his father Queely and before that Queely's probable father -in-law, Alexander Gordon.

[61] Monumental inscription, St. George's Church Bloomsbury, London.

Copyright © 2005 By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson.

3. WILLIAM SHIELL (1785 - 1853)

By Richard C. Shiell and Dorothy Anderson, Melbourne, Australia.
Revised version March 2018. For reader comment please contact the first author on richard.shiell at gmail.com

Introduction

There were a number of males by the name of William Shiell on Montserrat at various times. In fact, for two decades, three individuals of this name shared the same 39 square miles that constituted the tiny island of Montserrat in the Leeward Islands of the Caribbean.

William, the subject of this paper, fathered three boys named William. He himself was one of the 7 children of Queely Shiell, the largest land and slave owner on Montserrat [1] and he rose to become President of Council on Montserrat. At his prime William was a man of great importance on the island and he even served as Administrator for two periods in the 1840s. He is variously listed as William G. Shiell by one authority [2] and William P. Shiell by another [3] but we have located no evidence that he used or possessed a middle name and in all documents the authors have sighted he signed his name just "William Shiell". Certainly his brother John registered only one name when he enrolled at Lincoln's Inn in London in 1808[4] but their other brother James Phipps made constant use of his illustrious middle name.[5]

As we have noted above, William sired three sons who received the name William. The first recorded son was born in 1823 to Mary McNamara who may have been his mistress for a time. This child was possibly brought up by his mother and the McNamaras, a seafaring family. He grew to adulthood on Montserrat and is noted in charge of several small vessels trading from Montserrat. He gained his masters certificate in Britain in 1853 just prior to his departure for Australia.[6]

In January 1826 there is a record of William marrying Mary Cabey Semper , the daughter of another major landowner Dudley Semper.[7] William was by now on the Legislative Council of Montserrat. A son was born in August of that same year, 1826, and named William. Apparently this young man did not survive beyond his early 20's because William senior was said by Dr Griffin to have named another son William in 1850. It was claimed by the same authority that this infant son died aged 5 months.

Dr Griffin also listed other sons to William and his wife Mary. Henry was born in 1827, John Ross 1834, James Phipps 1836, Queely 1837 as well as the second William in 1850. There must have been daughters

as well, for in a letter to Lord Stanley in May 1842 William claimed to have eight children so this would leave room for three living daughters at that time.[8] Writing to Lord Grey in April 1850, an impoverished and despondent William Shiell claimed now to have seven children so presumably the smallpox and cholera epidemics of the late 1840s had taken their toll on the lives of one or more of his children by that time.[9] One death was certainly that of the oldest boy, William, for whom his father had been trying to obtain an army commission since 1842. [10] The tragic loss of this young man would have been a reason to reuse the name for his last born son in 1850.

William was already in financial difficulty in the late 1830s as a result of the declining revenues from the sugar plantations. This was a direct consequence of the Emancipation of slaves in 1834 and the reluctance of the blacks to perform hard manual labor once freed.[11] At any rate the going rate of pay on Montserrat, 5 pence per day, was small incentive to work hard for a former master, especially when even this meager reward was frequently weeks or months delayed.

The British Government, through their regional Governors, tried to get the various former slave colonies to improve the daily rate and reliability of pay and, in return, they were encouraged to collect rental on land leased to the former slaves. This was strongly resisted by most of the Colonial Councils and elected Assemblies on a variety of reasons. Some of these reasons had merit but mostly it was sheer conservatism on the part of the plantation owners who could not see *any* possibility of getting extra work out of the island‘s laborers.

In practice, the more enterprising laborers simply migrated to islands where the pay rate was higher (e.g. 9 pence per day on Trinidad) and where opportunities were far greater for an industrious man while the lazy and less enterprising individuals remained behind on Montserrat. This emigration was actually encouraged for a time by a bounty paid to ship owners to transfer workers from Montserrat to Trinidad and British Guyana.

A severe earthquake in 1843 caused extensive damage to houses and sugar mills. To pay for the cost of repairs, the sugar producers obtained loans from the British government and were saddled with large interest payments that further reduced the value of their Estates.

Administrator Baynes took 12 month’s leave of absence from August 1846 and William, by virtue of his position as President of the Legislative Council, once again became the Interim Administrator of Montserrat.[12] William’s brother, John Shiell was the Chief Justice of Antigua and although it is not known if the brothers were close, they certainly shared the same social strata and had a profound

common interest as the likely beneficiaries of their father's numerous estates on Montserrat. Both were under the authority of the Leeward Islands governor, Mr Higginson, who resided on Antigua.

During this brief time in power William appears to have encouraged the estate proprietors on the Montserrat Assembly to refuse to ratify a British Government Bill for a cattle tax, on the grounds that it was illegal. He was further accused by Baynes of some interference with the Treasury to his own advantage.[13]

William himself seems to have taken 6 months leave upon the return of Administrator Baynes in 1847 and was recorded as being in England for at least part of this period. His brother John died in September 1847 that may have been just before William's departure or shortly afterwards.

It is tempting to think that William may have gone to England in a last ditch attempt to gain favor with his aging and once wealthy father.[14] Unfortunately, Queely had a stroke and some days later, on 27th November 1847, he died. It is very likely that William was in London at the time.

During this period the sugar producers of the West Indies received another blow when , following the repeal of the Corn Laws, the tariff imposed on sugar from other regions was also lifted. This meant that people in Britain could buy cane or beet-sugar from Europe or elsewhere at competitive prices.[15]

The death of Queely and the realization that he was to inherit only debt-laden properties must have been a bitter blow to William. Furthermore, a Codicil to Queely's Will in early 1847 stipulated that the surviving sons provide a large annuity of £500 for life to his daughter Eleanor and then to her three daughters. [16] He had been staring into the face of bankruptcy for some years and there now seemed no way out of his financial problems.

Back in Montserrat by the early part of 1848, William continued to attract censure from Administrator Baynes for the inefficient management of his estates and the non-payment of his labourers. His April 1850 Report to Governor Higginson describes him as *" possibly the evil genius of the colony"*. [17] There were other accusations of impropriety against him as well, such as of not paying the taxes due on a property under his care and then buying this property cheaply at the resulting forfeiture sale. (His defense was that he was buying it back cheaply for the former owner.)

On top of all this, smallpox (1849) and then cholera (1851) epidemics caused great distress and a further decline in workforce numbers and morale on Montserrat.[18]

William was ruined and in late 1850 he was forced to resign from Council on grounds of insolvency.[19] His father's old estates were confiscated [20] and sold very cheaply [21] and it is said that William and his wife Mary both died in 1853.[22] There has been no record of their deaths located in Montserrat so it is likely that after his financial ruin, William and Mary and the younger members of their family may have gone elsewhere to live.

We were able to find only four further mentions of this branch of the Shiell family in the Montserrat records. Dr Griffin claimed that a young Queely later served on the Assembly but we have not yet been able to confirm this and he may have been wrong. Henry Shiell, who was probably the 1827 son of William, is mentioned as the leasee of the Bransby's Estate in 1852 [23] and a Henry M. Shiell is noted as dying in 1869 at aged 42.[24] These two Henrys were probably the same person. Rosetta, the wife of a Henry Shiell, received a pension of 1 pound per month after his death [25] and died in 1886.

The Shiell name continued on Montserrat until recent times but the present bearers, who are very dark-skinned, have no idea of their ancestry prior to the early 20th century.[26] It is possible however, that they are descendants of John Nero Shiell, a coloured provision farmer, who may himself have been the natural son of Queely's second son John.[27]. There were also other 19th century Shiells on Montserrat. Charles Nero Shiell, Cornelius Shiell and his wife and children, John , Jane and Catherine, Agnes Shiell and her son George Henry Shiell, Matthew Shiell and his wife Margaret and daughter Catherine Rosanne, bapt. 5th Sept 1889.

Two chapters in this story have been devoted to Matthew Dowdy Shiell (1824-1888), his five daughters and his son Matthew Phipps Shiell (1865-1947)

Known Historic References to William Shiell

1808. Appointed to Council of Montserrat.[28]

1808. William is Judge of Court of Chancery and Grand Session (no salary).[29]

1808. William is appointed Adjutant General of Militia.[30] This was the time of the 2nd war involving Britain and the USA and the area was on a war footing.[31]

1809. William mentioned as being on the Council. The President is Hon. Joseph Herbert.[32]

1810-1820. William is Postmaster at Plymouth, Montserrat. [33]

1813 William fathers a daughter named Edoe, her mother was Sally Farrel, a slave on the Needsmust Estate of Henry Hamilton. The child was baptised on 11th March 1825 when aged about 12 and the father named (most unusual for the child of a plantation slave) [33 A]

1815, June 17th. William signs a document as “acting Comptroller of Customs.[34]

1819. Colonel Shiell supported Attorney General R Musgrave against F. Gore Willock.[35]

1823, January 8th. Mary McNamara gives birth to a son called William. William Shiell, a planter, is said to be the father .According to Methodist Church records, Mary and William had a daughter baptised Sarah Ann Shiell the following year [36]

1822-25. William is still on Council. (Mary McNamara, his presumed mistress, is recorded as paying taxes, so she was obviously a small property owner or business woman in her own right).[37]

1826, June. William marries Mary Cabey Semper, daughter of Dudley Semper. James Phipps Shiell was a witness according to Montserrat historian Dr Griffin This is confirmed on the marriage record located in old Indentures. Mary's brother Michael J. Semper was another witness. [38]

1826, August. A son William is born to William and Mary (nee Semper).[39] (Dr Griffin)

1827. A second son, Henry, is born to William and Mary.[40]

1834 . William Shiell is elected President of Council.[41]

1835, August. William Shiell is suspended from Council over a legal matter.[42]

1836. William Shiell is back as President of Council.[43]

1836. William Shiell and John Cannonier jointly awarded £1693 in an amended award for slave compensation.[44]

1839-43. William is still President of Council.

March 1840. Administrator Hamilton died and William assumed the office of Administrator *"by virtue of his office of President of the Council”* - no annual salary but he is given fees of £94. He is allowed a house and 10 days leave but took neither of these.[45]

1840. Letter from William Shiell to Lord John Rupert soliciting a job - presumably that of Administrator of the Government.[46]

1840, August 12th. William requests leave for one week to go to Nevis on business - this was granted.[47]

1841. William is President Administering the Government of the Island until August 1841.[48] Career administrator Edward Dacre Baynes was eventually appointed, much to the annoyance of William.[49]

1841, June. William unsuccessfully solicits an army commission for his oldest legitimate son William. [50]

1842. May 7th Letter from William Shiell to Lord Stanley, Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies. William again solicits an army commission for his oldest legitimate son, William, *" I am the father of 8 children, 3 receiving education in England and 3 upon the point of being sent there for a similar purpose…. eldest son William, now in his 16th year "*. [51]

1842. November. Riot in Plymouth, Montserrat.[52]

1843, Feb 8th- worst earthquake in Montserrat's recorded history with great destruction and 6-8 deaths.[53]

1843, April. William again solicits a commission for his son.[54]

1845. William still President of Council

!846, Aug 8th. Severe drought on Montserrat. President Baynes on leave, so William is re-appointed Administrator of the Government with a salary £250 for the period.[55]

1847 Aug 12th. William applies for 6 months leave of absence.[56]

1847, September. William's brother John dies in Antigua. He was a Barrister at Law and the Chief Justice of the Island of Antigua.[57]

1847, November 27th . Queely Shiell dies in London.[58] The final Codicil to his Will of January 1847 leaves his debt-laden properties to his sons John (who had died 2 months earlier) and William.[59]

1847, December. William is still President of Council and Baynes is back as Administrator.[60]

1847. A report by Administrator Baynes criticizes the earthquake loan from the British Government to the Planters of Montserrat. *"…injurious to the general interests of the island. Of the whole amount of £20,000, £15,000 was lent to 5 individuals……. The entire revenue of the country is answerable under the Act for the defaults made by these individuals one, who received £6000, has not paid a single sixpence and another who received £5000 has paid interest for one year only although the time fixed for the payment for the third year is near at hand…."* Property values are down to half their listed value and William Shiell, no friend of Baynes, is presumed to be one of these unnamed individuals.[61]

1847. William Shiell was listed as the manager of 16 sugar estates and a number of stock estates.[62] These included 7 belonging to his father Queely valued at £44,700 and 5 belonging to the *"Heirs of Dudley Semper"*, valued at £27,500. [63] These prices were quite unrealistic as the properties all carried heavy debts and were virtually un-saleable. He personally owned only one small stock estate (Morris's) valued at £1000.

1848, William is censured by Baynes, (along with some other attorneys) for inefficient management of estates and frequent non-payment of wages to plantation laborers (which were 1 shilling local currency per day).[64]

1849, December 4th. Letters from Mrs Therese Kennedy, heiress of Sir Michael Cole and widow of Captain Kennedy, *"…friend of Mr Edmund Semper and Colonel Shiell…."* regarding the sale of her 350

acres for only £20 after late payment of £2 tax (W. Shiell the executor, who usually paid this tax for her, was laid up after a severe fall from his horse at the time).[65]

1850, March 13th. Dispatches - *"Smallpox prevailing to an appalling extent on Montserrat"*. [66]
October 31st. A report by Administrator Baynes mentioned the double infliction of unusual drought and a loathsome disease which prostrated in illness more than three fourths of our population. [67]

1850, April 9th. Letter from President Baynes to the Governor in Chief Mr Higginson complaining of William Shiell……. *"This man is possibly the evil genius of the colony, not only has he by bad management ruined himself but he drags down the Island by him. It would be hazardous under any circumstances to allow him ever again to administer the government……"*
In another letter he says "…*Mr. Shiell, who as storekeeper and trader in this town was at the time largely engaged on mercantile and other concerns…" [68]*

1850, April 27 William Shiell writes to Rt. Hon. Earl Grey, Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies seeking the job of Provost Marshall.[69]

1850, May 17th. Correspondence of Mr. Richard Goodall, who was appointed Master of Chancery, regarding bankruptcy and other charges against William Shiell.[70]

1850, July 1st. Letter from B. Howes (a Public Servant in England) to Mr. Higginson regarding the propriety of removing Mr.W. Shiell from Council. *"…. There are imputations too, affecting the conduct and character of Mr. Shiell, which if established against him, we suggest the propriety of removing him from the seat which he holds in the Council of Montserrat, and it is further alleged that he is bankrupt, which under ordinary circumstances ought itself to be disqualification. Lord Grey requests in particular to be furnished with your opinion on this subject"*.[71]

1850, July 9. W. Shiell applies again for the job of Provost Marshall, also as Clerk of Court and Secretary of the Island.[72]

1850, 24th July. Further letter from Howes regarding William Shiell. *"…that Mr. Shiell, a Member of Council, is distinctly accused of having, in his capacity of receiver in Chancery, neglected to pay taxes on properties in his charge until they were put up for sale by the Provost Marshall, and of having then bought the properties himself in his private capacity for almost nominal prices. His only explanation is that he did not intend to buy them for himself, but for the benefit of the parties for whom he was acting in trust as Receiver - but he does not deny that the deeds were such as to convey the property absolutely to himself. Neither is it denied that his accounts received were not ordered as they ought to have been"* [73]
In defense, William, in a letter dated 22 July 1850, claimed to have been unable to pay the taxes on time because he was *"dangerously ill at the time and confined to my bed."* [74]

1850, Aug 12th. W. Shiell informs of the death of Mr. Hamilton, the Provost Marshall (and the son of a former President). He again requests the job as his replacement.[75] ??? see above, July 9th

1850, Aug. 20th. A British Colonial Office official's attaches the following comments to Shiell's letter of July 9th *"But this is the person whose conduct or misconduct rather as Receiver in Chancery in Montserrat has formed the subject of a recent correspondence with Mr Higginson 20 Aug 1850"*

1850, August 27th. Last date with William Shiell in attendance as Council President.[76]
William Shiell resigns from Council on the grounds of insolvency but there are further allegations against him.[77] Other dates are given for his resignation elsewhere.[78]

1850, September 14, October 28 & 30. Letters and complaints against Baynes and Dobridge.[79]

1850, Oct 31st. President Baynes reports on the 1849/50 smallpox epidemic, *"the loathsome disease which prostrated in illness three-fourths of our population"* also in the same letter *"the Asssembly elections- a watershed with 6 whites and 6 coloreds being elected"* [80]

1850, Nov 14th. Letter from William Shiell to Lord Grey referring to a document listing Shiell properties seized and sold. *"..My Estates which have been thus confiscated enabled the proprietor, my late Father, to educate a large Family, of seven children. The income from these properties amounted to more than £5000 per annum, sterling, after deducting the expenses"*. [81] He also complains of the inappropriateness of appointing Mr Baynes, *"a stranger who is totally unconnected in the Island"*, as President.

1851, January 28th. A 28-page letter from Governor Mackintosh to Earl Grey containing charges against President Baynes, mentions William Shiell's resignation or retirement in different places and asks that the vacancy be not filled *"because of the difficulty under its present distressed circumstances in furnishing a sufficient number of adequate candidates"* [82].

1851, Feb 10th . President Baynes in a letter mentions *"the street in the Strand between Messrs Sheill's (sic) and Semper's stores"*.[83]

1852. The Montserrat Council and Legislative Assembly are amalgamated into a new Legislative assembly of 12 members (4 appointed and 8 elected by the freeholders of the island for 3 year terms (2 from each of the 4 Parishes).

1852, August. The Montserrat Customs House was closed.[84]

1852. Tuitt's Estate, 200 acres, the property of William Shiell was sold to Thomas Greer for £317 subject to repayment of the £1050 loan form the British Government for repairs subsequent to the 1843 earthquake.[85]

1853. William Shiell senior dies - his wife Mary dies the same year.[86]

1853, August. Henry Shiell, son of William's brother James Phipps Shiell arrives in Australia. After some years as a rural Clerk of Petty Sessions and then Police Magistrate in New South Wales, he settled in Sydney as the city Coroner.[87]

1853, December, William Shiell, illegitimate son of ex-President William arrives in Australia as 2nd mate of the brig "Gazelle".[88]

1854. President Baynes is dismissed.

1869 February 1st. Henry M. Shiell, 2nd son of William, died on Montserrat, aged 42.[89]

1886, Sept 30, Rosetta Shiell, wife of the above Henry, died aged 52.[90]

1889, January 30th. Henry Shiell, son of James Phipps Shiell dies in Sydney, Australia.[91]

1896, October 23rd. Mary Ann Shiell, daughter of James Phipps Shiell, dies at "Warialda", NSW, Australia. [92]

1899. William Shiell, the son of President William and Mary McNamara dies at Homebush, Victoria, Australia aged 76. He now has over 300 descendents in Australia.[93]

APPENDICES

Appendix I. First Letter from Dr Norman Griffin to Dr Richard Shiell

Richmond Hill, Montserrat, West Indies. 25th August1974

Dear Dr Shiell,
I was interested in reading your letter asking for information about your Montserrat family published in the "Montserrat Mirror" of 16th instant. It happens that William G. Shiell, who seems to have been the first on the scene came out from Ireland at much the same time as my great-grandfather, John Griffin who was born in Hutchin, Hertfordshire, England, in 1784 and married in Montserrat in 1815.

William G. Shiell, was born in 1784 and married in Montserrat in 1826 to Mary Caby Semper, daughter of Michael Joseph Semper. This was in June 1826 and in August (2 months after) a son was born and named William. We have no further record of this son and it could be that he was your great-grandfather who arrived in Australia as Mate on the brig Gazelle in 1853; maybe he ran away to sea from school either in Montserrat or in England.

Of the other children of Wm G. Shiell we have few records. Several seem to have died as children; the family lived at The Grove or at Richmond (these two estates probably even then run as one). Another son Henry was born in 1827; John Ross was born in 1834, James Phipps in 1836, Queely in 1837, and the last, born in 1850, was also given the name of William but died at 5 months.

When Queely was born William G Shiell was President of the Council of Montserrat; in 1848 he owned one estate called Morris' in the South of Montserrat (small and unimportant in comparison with many others), but was Attorney for about 10 others including a number shown on a list of Montserrat estates as owned by Queely Shiell;

he was also Executor, Lessee or Receiver in Chancery of another 14 estates. Presumably as President of the Council he had to divest himself of some of his properties, giving his son the titles. Wm. G. Shiell died in 1853 as did his wife Mary.

In 1849, Henry Shiell, Bachelor, married Mary Ann Wilcox, and we have reasons to believe that he emigrated to Australia but have no idea as to whether he was in touch with any of your family. In 1851, Thomas Masters Howes (of Yorkshire England) who had come out from England in 1835 married a Mary Ann Shiell (relationship not defined) and in 1879, 2 years after her husband died, she went out to Australia with her 2 daughters, one of whom married a McMaster whose son Shiell McMaster became a landowner and sheep farmer in New South Wales. It is thought that Mary Ann was some relation of Henry's and went out to him in Australia.

Sorry that this Aerogramme does not leave room for more. There is a long story about another family named Shiel (with one l) starting with one Matthew Dowdye Shiel who came out from Ireland and claimed descent from ancient kings of that country. If you are interested I will write again.

Norman Griffin M.D. (Mc Gill 1922)

Appendix II, Second Letter from Dr Norman Griffin to Dr Richard Shiell

Richmond Hill, Montserrat, West Indies. 29th October 1974.

Dear Dr Shiell,
Thanks for your letter of 17th September received on 25th. I agree generally with some of your deductions from information available and in particular about the likelihood that your William Shiell may have been the son of the original William before his marriage to Mary Cabey Semper. Sorry I cannot check on the 1823 dates as all records of the births before 1829 have been lost.

As regards the economic conditions of Montserrat in the 1840-1860 period, the effects of emancipation of slavery which took place in 1834 was becoming felt and the labour situation was difficult. Many estates were sold for indebtedness or changed hands to newcomers at a fraction of the value a which they were rated a few years earlier.

It seems that Queely Shiell was the only one of the original William who like his father was interested in agriculture; he followed his father as a Member of Council and in charge of the Richmond and Grove Estates. It

is suggested that the other brothers followed some other calling, either in business or in Government, though we have no records to confirm this assumption. Certainly none of them produced a family in Montserrat.

The family history would not be complete without the story of the Shiels (spelt with one " l ") written up by Charlesworth Ross six years ago in the Caribbean Quarterly, a publication of the Extra Mural Department of the University of the West Indies. It begins with Matthew Dowdye Shiel who claimed descent from the ancient Kings of Ireland and was living in Montserrat in 1865 and trading between Montserrat and the neighboring islands. He had had 8 daughters before producing a son named Matthew Phipps Shiel born shortly before that date. This son went to live in England where he became a novelist and got to know many celebrities such as Robert Louis Stephenson and Wilde; he was quite a linguist and once had a job as interpreter to the International Congress of Hygiene and Demography.

Charlesworth Ross, himself a West Indian, whom I know very well went to visit him in his later years when he was living in an Alms House near Horsham on a Civil List Pension, and had a very interesting conversation with him. He afterwards wrote up his story describing him as the first West Indian Novelist. He discovered that his Grandmother was one of the Shiel sisters. Of his other sisters we know little, except that the last surviving one was still alive in 1935 and living in St. Kitts with a niece. She was in looks much as you describe other Shiell descendants in Australia. It may well be that Matthew Dowdye Shiel was an illegitimate son of the original William Shiell in Montserrat.

I hope this is of interest to you
Sincerely, Norman Griffin.

Appendix III…. Petition from William Shiell to Lord Stanley, Secretary of State for the Colonies, stating his credentials and seeking assistance in procuring an Army Commission for his oldest son.

Montserrat 7 May 1842
To the Right Honorable Lord Stanley
Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies

The Humble Memorial of William Shiell President of Her Majesty's Council for the Island of Montserrat

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Memorialist was appointed a Member of Her Majesty's Council, in the year 1808 and has continued to act in that capacity ever since, being a period of thirty two years, that he succeeded in the month of March 1840, upon the death of Mr President Hamilton, to the local government of the Colony, which he administered until the Month of August 1841, without deriving any Emolument from the Crown,

or the Colony, to the satisfaction of those who were placed in authority over him, and with advantage to the general Interests of all classes of Her Majesty's Subjects in the Island.

That he was superseded in the government of the Colony by Mr Edward Dacres Baynes, the Provost Marshal of Dominica, by Mandamus under Her Majesty's Royal Sign Manual, and that he receives from the Crown five hundred Pounds per annum, as the Officer Administering the government of the said Colony.

That your Memorialist always anxious to support the dignity of the Station, to which he had been involuntarily called to fill, entertained at his own private expense, all public functionaries who visited the island in their Official Capacities, during the period that he administered the government of the Colony.

That your Memorialist is the Father of Eight children, three of them receiving their Education in England, and three upon the point of being sent there for as similar purpose, that he is desirous, having served her Majesty's Royal Predecessors, and Her most Gracious Majesty, with the strictest fidelity, in his said capacity as a Member of Her Majesty's Council, And as President administering the Government of the Colony, during his term of office, to obtain a Commission, in the Army for his Eldest Son William Shiell, now in his Sixteenth Year, but that he is prevented from purchasing the same, from a variety of concurring causes not necessary to be enumerated here, without doing a manifest Injury to the Interests and claims of his other children.

That your Memorialist therefore most humbly solicits your Lordship to take the premises into your consideration, by using your intercession in his behalf and recommending him in the proper quarter, as one not undeserving of the Royal favor, with the view of procuring for his said Son William Shiell a Commission in Her Majesty's Army, in any Regiment of the line, which may be deemed by those in Authority, most fitting and expedient to appoint him.

And your Memorialist as in duty bound, will ever pray.
Wm. Shiel

Appendix IV.

From William Shiell - Report of the Montserrat Blue Book for the year 1846

Mr Baynes in his Report of the Blue Book for the year 1845 has so fully and amply enlarged upon every subject connected with the general statistics of the colony, that it would only be a repetition and waste of words if I were to attempt to write anything in addition to that able and valuable document, to which I must only pray a reference for the general and very useful information it conveys.

The metayer or metae system, adverted to by Mr Baynes in his Report, has made considerable progress since he left the government of the colony; many of the proprietory body, not having capital or funds to cultivate at their own expense their estates, have been compelled to resort to this system, allowing the labourers in some instances one-half of the produce made, in others one-third; and there are at this moment not less than twelve estates in this island in actual operation under this system of cultivation, so that there is every reasonable probability there will be an increase in the staple export of the island to what it has been for several preceding years, in consequence of those estates that were abandoned being brought again under cultivation.

The sensible remarks noticed by Mr Baynes on the subject of emigration need scarcely be adverted to by me, were it not for the circumstances that since he has left the colony Her Majesty's enlightened Government have done away with the payment of all bounties on the removal of labourers from one colony to another, and which has conferred the greatest boon on the island.

The facilities afforded to emigration to the insalubrious climate of Trinidad and British Guiana since the 1st of August, 1838, from having two vessels continually employed from this port in conveying away its labourers, would in a short time have denuded this little colony of its adult population, had it not been for the timely interference of Her Majesty's benevolent Government in putting a stop to so nefarious a traffic.

Being largely connected with the landed interest of the colony, I have much satisfaction in reporting, that since the prohibition matters have assumed a more healthy state, the labourers more settled in their habits, and apparently contented with being located on their respective estates. The population of the island for the year ending 31st December, 1846, is 3336 males, 4029 females, total 7365; of which 3742 are employed in agriculture. Births 223, marriages 45; deaths 119'manifesting an evident increase in its population.

……..notes on imports and exports……..

Notwithstanding the island is and has been for months visited with a severe drought, to the extent of retarding considerably the ensuing crop, there is every reason for congratulation in the apparent rising prosperity of the colony; and should it be vouchsafed, under Divine permission, to fructify the parched and arid lands with an abundance of refreshing showers, we may still indulge in the pleasing expectation that the ensuing year may prove prosperous, and compensate the proprietor of the soil for all his trouble and expense.

Wm. Shiell, President.

Appendix V. Dispatch from Governor Higginson to Earl Grey

Government House, Antigua

June 7, 1847

My Lord,

I have the honour to forward the Blue Book of Montserrat for 1846 together with the Report accompanying it, from the President administering the Government.

I have so lately addressed your Lordship in regard to the condition of this island that it seems unnecessary for me on the present occasion to trouble your Lordship on the subject, further than to remark that Mr President Shiell appears to take a more favourable view of its prospects than I was lead to form during my recent visit, and which I earnestly trust may be justified by the result. The President's long experience and intimate acquaintance with the past and present state of Montserrat afford him the means of arriving at, probably, a more correct estimate of its capabilities than my limited knowledge enabled me to do. His expectations seem to be founded, in a degree, upon the successful working of the metayer system of cultivation, which is now being more frequently adopted; and we may reasonably anticipate that if by that or any other method the numerous estates now lying abandoned can be reclaimed, and more general advantage can be taken of the undoubted resources of the colony, considerable progress will be made in restoring this once flourishing and still beautiful island to its former wealth and prosperity.

I have, & etc

J.M. Higginson

Appendix VI

Final Codicil from the typed transcription of Queely Shiell's Last Will and Testament

(For the entire transcript of this long and detailed Will please see biography of Queely Shiell by the same authors)

This is the third Codicil to the last Will and Testament of me Queely Shiell formerly of the Island of Montserrat in the West Indies but now of Clarges St. in the County of Middlesex Esquire which Will bears date the twenty ninth day of April one thousand eight hundred and forty four whereas I have by the second Codicil to my said Will and which bears date the twenty second day of November one thousand eight hundred and forty five given to my granddaughters Eleanor Allan and Louisa Allan an annuity of three hundred pounds for their lives and the life of the survivor charged on my West India Estates to take effect after the decease of their mother Eleanor Allan and it is my intention that my said granddaughters shall have an annuity of four hundred pounds instead of the said annuity of three hundred pounds Now therefore I do revoke the said annuity of three hundred pounds bequeathed by my said second Codicil And I give to my said granddaughters and to the survivor of them in lieu thereof during their and her lives and life an annuity of four hundred pounds to take effect only in case my said granddaughters or either of them shall be living at the decease of my daughter Eleanor Allan and to be charged and chargeable and which I do hereby accordingly charge upon and against my West India Estates and to be payable and paid at such and the same times and to be recoverable together with a proportionate part up to the day of the decease of the survivor of my said granddaughters in such and the same manner as the said annuity of three hundred

pounds was intended to be under the provisions and powers in that behalf contained in my said second Codicil all of which provisions and powers it is my intention shall be applicable and incident to the annuity hereby bequeathed and intended to be substituted as if the same powers and provisions were herein repeated And in addition to such personal estate in Great Britain which I shall die possessed of and which by my said second Codicil I have bequeathed to my said daughter Eleanor Allan as therein mentioned I give and bequeath to her all and every sum and sums of money charged upon or due or owing to me or to which I am entitled from Gerrald's Estate and Trants Estate respectively in the Island of Montserrat and the securities for the same respectively And I devise to my said daughter Eleanor Allan her heirs executors administrators and assigns all such estate right title and interest which I am in any manner entitled to by way of mortgage or otherwise in the same several estates or either of them in respect of the monies owing to me therefrom And I also give to my said daughter all and every sums and sum due and owing to me from John Kirwan now or late of the said Island of Montserrat Esquire on his bond and Warrant of Attorney Indguient or otherwise howsoever And whereas under and by virtue of my second Codicil and this present Codicil my two sons will become entitled as tenants in common in fee simple to all my plantations and lands with the buildings works machinery cattle live and other dead stock upon or belonging thereto in the said Island of Montserratt or elsewhere in the West Indies subject and charged with the annuity of five hundred pounds bequeathed by my said second Codicil to my said daughter Eleanor Allan and with the said contingent annuity of four hundred pounds hereby bequeathed as aforesaid Now my Will is and I do hereby direct and declare that the property to which my said Sons shall so become entitled shall likewise by subject and liable to all and every or any debts or debt sums and sum of money whatsoever due or owing by me therefrom at the time of my decease and to all liabilities (if any) incurred by me or on my behalf in respect thereof or any part thereof or otherwise in the said Island of Montserratt in the West Indies in exoneration and discharge of my personal Estate in Great Britain and of such other specific personal estate as I have hereby bequeathed it being my intention that the benefits intended for my said daughter shall be freed of all my West India debts and liabilities whatsoever and save so far as the same is hereby altered I confirm my said Second Codicil in all other respects In witness whereof I the said Queely Shiell the Testator have to this Third Codicil to my last Will and Testament set my hand and seal this first day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty seven -

Queely Shiell - xxxxx -

Signed sealed published acknowledged and declared by the said Queely Shiell the Testator as and for a third Codicil to his last Will and Testament in the presence of us we being present together at the same time who at his request in his presence and in the presence of each other have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses - *Matt Hale Ely Place Solr - Clifton Nielson - Wm Shuckburgh Garlick Clerks to Messrs Hale Boys & Austin Ely Place Solicitors*

Proved at London with three Codicils the 18th December 1847 before the Worshipful William Galvert Gurtsis Doctor of Laws and Surrogate by the Oath of John Hopton Forbes Esquire one of the Executors for Great Britain to whom Administration was granted having been first sworn only to administer power

reserved of making the like grant to Sir Samuel Scott Baronet the other Executor for Great Britain when he shall apply for the same.

Appendix VII

Letter from Edward D. Baynes President, to the Governor in Chief of the Leeward Islands(Mr I.M Higginson Esquire) dated 9th April 1850

Government House

Montserrat 9th April 1850

Confidential

Sir,

Circumstances have occurred since I addressed Your Excellency my confidential despatch of the 28th ultimo that render it, I think advisable that I should communicate again with Your Excellency on the subject. An overwhelming number of executions have been recorded against Mr Shiell the President of the Council, and the Marshal has in consequence levied on the stock of every property belonging to, or rented by him in the island. The result will be, that as he is, under one designation, or another, proprietor, lessee, attorney, Receiver, or Executor, in possession of 17 out of the 35 Sugar Estates in the island that what from the want of cattle and want of means half of the growing crops will not be taken off and the cane in all probability will be left to perish on the ground. At the mean time the labourers remain unpaid and have such large sums due to them while there is not the remotest chance of their ever obtaining even their half of the sugar belonging to the negroes on the properties marked on the metayer system has been seized. It is to be feared with this example of bad faith before their eyes, the labourers on the other properties conducted on this plan will throw up the work on their hands.

This man is possibly the evil genius of the colony, not only has he by bad management ruined himself but he drags down the island by him. It would be hazardous under any circumstances to allow him ever again to administer the government.

I stated in my last that he interfered too much with the Treasury. I have since learned that during my absence he was not only in the habit of forcing the Treasurer to pay the Treasury paper in his hands before all other demands but even in preference to the prior lien prescribed by law such as the amounts allotted for the maintenance of the poor on one of which occasions Mr Burns a Member of the Board of Guardians resigned his seat.

When I returned here in August 1847 I found that the people refused to pay the cattle tax then due, Mr Shiell the Administrator of the Government in conjunction with Mr Armstrong and others having spread about a report that the tax was illegal. Under the resistance manifested against this impost when Your Excellency was in the island. Mr Shiell had actually encouraged it the people to oppose it by suffering his name to be included in the levy warrant, for every estate under his charge.

Before he left Montserrat in August 1847 and whilst still in the Administration of the Government he drew on his father the late Mr Queely Shiell for £419-13-7 to pay the interest on the loan from Government. Being in London when the Bill arrived, he went to Messrs Kensington of Mincing Lane who had it possession, and there accepted the bill which he himself had drawn as his father's attorney in Montserrat, which he was, alleging that he was also his father's attorney in England, which he was not. I send a copy of the original bill which is in my possession. It was of course protested and returned unpaid. I however compelled him to pay the Commissioners on his return.

I wish specially to observe that in communicating these facts, they are by no means to be received in the light of charges now brought against Mr Shiell, but as given simply in order to afford Your Excellency the fullest information on Your Excellency's question as to the expediency of Mr Shiell being again allowed to administer the Government.

I may however remark in conclusion that setting aside the additional and immediate blow, the country is likely to receive from the failure of Mr Shiell and the too probable destruction in consequence of half the crop spared by the drought his removal and that of Mr Trott who is in similar circumstances from the list of proprietors both of them so long the drawback and the deadweight of the colony and the inveterate opposers of everything in the shape of improvement will be the most fortunate event than can befall the country supposing their large and valuable estates pass into the hands of parties possessed of capital to carry on the cultivation on a wiser system and more liberal scale.

I have the honor to be
Edward D. Baynes
President

Appendix VIII

Letter from William Shiell to Rt Hon. Earl Grey, Principal Sec. of State for the Colonies - dated April 27 1850 (CO 7 97)

My Lord,

The perfidious conduct of a Friend has reduced my Wife and Self with seven children to a state of beggary, and an Estate in this Island which has been in my Family for a period of one hundred and fifty years wrested from us forever - But why make this appeal to your Lordship, but to incite your sympathy and compassion in my behalf - I am now, My Lord, sixty five years of age at too advanced a period of life to visit other climes to repair my shattered fortunes - I have been upwards of forty years a Member of her Majesty's Council in this Island and have administered the Govt of the Colony upon two successive occasions and think with all submission and deference, I am entitled to some little consideration - The Provost Marshall of this Island is in a precarious state of life, and not expected to live many days, and if your Lordship should deem me worthy to succeed him in the event of his

death I most humbly crave your Lordships nomination to the appointment. It will be the means of preserving my wife and children from starvation. Lord Glenelg appointed the present Gentleman, Mr Hamilton to the situation, who was the son of my predecessor Mr President Hamilton.

I am the honor to be,
My Lord,
Your Lordship's
Most Dutiful and Humble Servt,
Wm. Shiell

Appendix IX.

Excerpts from a printed document or leaflet from around late 1850 which, although unsigned, almost certainly originated from the pen of William Shiell.

William paid to have this item inserted in every newspaper from British Guiana to Jamaica. The purpose of this is made clear in the final sentence. *"This enumeration of Property specified, and which has been sacrificed for one fortieth part of its value, is only brought under the notice of the Public to shew the manner in which property is confiscated in this island, when sold and brought under the hammer of a Marshal's Sale."*

MONTSERRAT

…….

Lately sold in this Island, by Marshal's Sale, the following under-mentioned Sugar and Cotton Estates, including Stock of every description, with a variety of Furniture, Silver and Plated articles, &c.,&c., *three Houses in the Town of Plymouth , with Plantation Stores attached, and Lumber Yards to two of them, Twenty hogsheads of Sugar, and Three puncheons Molasses, the whole of which did not exceed the amount, or realize more than twelve hundred pounds sterling.*

Six Sugar Estates comprising by estimation, 1000 acres of cane, pasture and provision land, with two Wind Mills and two Horse Mills, in complete repair, three sets of Works, all recently repaired, with Clarifyer and Coppers in them, sufficiently capable of boiling off annually, 400 heavy hogsheads Sugar, with large Still, Condenser, and Worm attached to one of them, also a Dwelling House, containing large dining room and drawing Rooms, five bed Chambers, with a Marble Gallery around the house with Out offices attached, all recently repaired, and a large Garden contiguous.

Four of these Sugar Estates, gave the late Proprietor, when Sugar was very high, £20,000 sterling in one year, and for several consecutive years, upwards of £5000 per annum after deducting expenses.

Two Cotton and Provision Estates, situated at the South part of the Island, containing upwards of 600 acres of Land, with fifty Mules, one hundred and fifty head of Cattle, forty Asses, several Horses, and a flock of Sheep, with Furniture, Silver and Plated articles, an extensive and valuable Library, a four wheel Carriage and Gig with Harness complete to the former, twenty hogsheads of Sugar, three puncheons Molasses, the whole of which did not sell for more than £1200 Sterling. This enumeration of Property specified, and which has been sacrificed for one fortieth part of its value, is only brought under the notice of the Public to shew the manner in which property is confiscated in this island, when sold and brought under the hammer of a Marshal's Sale.

Appendix X

Details of Properties Managed by William Shiell and nominal value in 1841 (very optimistic prices even at that time, and things became much worse in the years ahead)

As Owner

MORRIS'S £1,000

As manager for his father Queely

TUITE'S/BETHEL & HARRIS £20,000

As *Receiver in Chancery* and manager for the "Heirs of Dudley Semper"

STREATHAM'S & RILEY'S £7,000

HERMITAGE £10,000

GERMAN BAY £3,500

WEEKS £6,000

EDMUND SEMPER COVE (stock) £1,000

As Executor

GERALDS £7,000

TRANTS and LOCUST VALLEY £7,900

As Attorney

NEEDSMUST £8,000 (owned by Mrs Ann Jeffers)

As Lessee

DUBERRY'S £1,500

SPRING & REID'S HILL £10,000

OLD ROAD £7,000

SIR PATRICK BLAKES £2,000

AMERSHAM £8,000

Others

BRANSBY"S £7,000

DELVIN (Owned by Mrs John Shiell and daughters)

After the death of his father Queely, William was in 1847 listed as the *Resident Proprietor* of the following properties previously owned by his father-

BALHAMS

FRYES

GROVE & RICHMOND

Appendix XI

Extract from a letter from William Shiell to Lord John Rupert dated 12th March 1840

……."Having been upwards of thirty years a member of Her Majesty's Council in this Island I venture with all humility respectfully, to solicit your Lordship's sanction and confirmation that I should succeed that Gentleman in the Local Government of the Colony and to which my long service as the Senior Member of the Board may entitle me to have some claim"……

[1] see separate biography by the above authors in this document

[2] The author exchanged two letters with Montserrat amateur historian Dr Norman Griffin in 1974. (See Appendix I & II). He provided much material on William Shiell and his family. Some of this material has been independently verified but appeared he may have been writing from memory and several errors have already been detected. This material will be a challenge for later researchers.

[3] In 1979, Mr A. Reynolds Morse, a wealthy American industrialist and ardent fan of the writings of M.P. Shiel, published a book entitled "The Quest for M.P. Shiel's Realm of Redonda". In this book he quotes from an interview

with elderly, amateur Montserrat author and historian Dolores Somerville. She said that William Phipps Shiell married Mary Cabey Semper in 1823 (rather than 1826 as we believe). Mrs Somerville did not say where she obtained her information.

[4] When admitted to Lincoln's Inn London on 22 October 1808 he is recorded as John Shiell, Gent, aged 20, son of Queily Shiell of Montserrat . (Lincoln's Inn Archives)

[5] The Phipps families were prominent in the West Indies, and were to be found in abundance on St Kitts. In 1746, six Phipps brothers(including a James Phipps) and their nephew, comprised half of the Assembly of St Kitts. Good genealogical material has been published on people of that name in the book Carobbeana and elsewhere,

[6] Marriage certificate of William Shiell Jn. to Hannah Burkinshaw at Homebush, Victoria, Australia dated 1st November 1860. The couple had 8 children and leave many descendants including the present authors who are two of their great-grandchildren. (see Montserrat to Melbourne- The Story of a Shiell Family in Australia by Dorothy Anderson and Richard Shiell - Packenham Press 1984).

[7] Dr Griffin said that Mary's father was Michael Joseph Semper. He was incorrect, as from the Wills of both Micheal and Dudley Semper it is clear that Michael had no children, and Mary was one of the many children of Dudley Semper. There was considerable antipathy between William Shiell senior and Dudley Semper dating from as early as 1816 so it is likely that this union was without her father's approval and she may have had to wait until she was 21. She was at an advanced stage of pregnancy and her son was born 4 months after the wedding. Dudley made careful provision in his Will that, on his death none of his Estate would fall into the hands of William Shiell or Mary's children by William. (thanks to Claudia Semper, a descendent of Dudley Semper for a copy of the Wills of both Dudley and Michael Joseph Semper).

[8] see Appendix III.

[9] see Appendix IV.

[10] This letter is transcribed in Appendix III. A note from Governor Fitzroy accompanied this letter and on the back of this letter a civil servant has written… "I believe that to obtain a Commission in the Army without purchase is almost as difficult as to obtain a Peerage, except in the case of successful students at Sandhurst. Neither can I think that the claims of Mr Shiell could be put for a moment in comparison with those of Military Officers of high rank, who after spending long years in the Army are unable to obtain this advantage for their sons."

[11] . Various methods were tried to attempt to induce the former slaves to continue in manual labour including an apprenticeship scheme and a later system, whereby the workers shared up to half the crop with the proprietor (the "metayer" system). This system did not work well as the former slaves had always grown their own food on rent-free allotments and had little requirement for money.

[12] see Appendix IV - source CO7 97

[13] see Dispatch to Lord Grey by Governor Higginson -Appendix VII (source CO7 98).

[14] Montserrat's slaves had been emancipated in 1834 and all the owners were compensated by the British Government with amounts depending on the value of each slave. Queely Shiell had been the largest landowner on Montserrat and in 1841 seven years after emancipation of his slaves, the value of Queely's 5 remaining sugar plantations was still listed optimistically at £44,500. In addition he had 2 stock estates (£400) and 3 properties in Plymouth (L1,150) making him still the largest property owner on Montserrat. See biography of Queely Shiell by the present authors Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson at the website (link defunct)

[15] The Montserrat sugar producers were notably inefficient. They were unwilling, as well as financially unable, to modernize the cultivation and processing necessary to produce cheaper sugar. For instance, cultivation was by old fashioned iron hoes. There was no attempt to use the new German steel hoes. There were few horse-drawn ploughs and no steam powered sugar mills on the Island at all until after 1835.

[16] see appendix VI

[17] see Appendix VII - source CO7 98

[18] BPP, H of C 1851, Vol 34

[19] CO 7 98

[20] T. Savage English typescript, page 204

[21] see Appendices VIII, IX and X

[22] Dr Norman Griffin

[23] T. Savage English typescript, page 205

[24] Montserrat monument inscription

[25] Old Montserrat Treasury Cash Books

[26] see Montserrat to Melbourne- The Story of a Shiell Family in Australia by Dorothy Anderson and Richard Shiell – (Packenham Press 1984)

[27] see separate biography of John Shiell by the above authors in this document

[28] CO 178 18 and Blue Book 1848

[29] CO 178 1 and Blue Book 1829

[30] CO 152 91

[31] William still held this position along with the honorary title of "Colonel " some 40 years later although "*the Militia of this Colony was abolished many years since but Officers were permitted to retain their ranks in event of it being found necessary to raise a Volunteer Corps" (CO 178 19)*

[32] CO 177 17

[33] CO 10 6

[33 A] Methodist records

[34] CUST 34 503. The Comptroller at the time was his father, Queely Shiell, who was evidently on leave.

[35] CO 7 26

[36] 1860 Australian marriage certificate of William jn. and Montserrat Methodist Church records for Sarah Ann. Although there is only circumstantial evidence linking Colonel William Shiell and the infant, no other planter called William Shiell has been found on the small island of Montserrat.

[37] CO 177 21

[38] Personal communication from Dr Norman Griffin1974 (see Appendix I). Indenture ref ?

[39] Personal communication from Montserrat historian, Dr Norman Griffin, 1974- (see Appendix I)

[40] Ibid.

[41] CO 177 22

[42] CO 177 22

[43] CO 177 22 and H of C 1843, Vol.33

[44] BPP H of C 1838 V 15

[45] CO 178 10

[46] CO 7 63

[47] CO 7 63

[48] CO 177 2

[49] CO 7 98

[50] CO 393 6

[51] CO 7 72- see also Appendix III

[52] CO 7 73

[53] H of C 1843, V33

[54] CO 393 6

[55] H of C 1847 V37 and CO 177 25[56] It is interesting to speculate on whether this visit to London was a result of his dispute with Baynes or to visit his aged and possibly ailing father Queely Shiell?

[57] CO 178 17 and CO 7 88

[58] Death certificate

[59] See Appendix VI. From the meager income of these debt-laden properties all his debts must be paid and a specified sum of £500 must be paid annually to Queely's widowed daughter Mrs Eleanor Allan.

[60] CO 177 25

[61] Blue Book for Montserrat

[62] H of C 1848, V45

[63] These heirs probably did not include William's wife Mary as Dudley had specifically barred her from receiving any benefits from his will when she married William. William was Lessee of another 5 estates valued at £28,500 and Executor for another 3 properties valued at £23,200.

[64] Blue Book for Montserrat.

[65] CO 7 97

[66] CO 393

[67] CO 177 26

[68] CO 7 98. It is presumed to refer to William Shiell but could have been Matthew Dowdy Shiell who was also a trader by this time. A store was not mentioned in the forced sale of William's assets in late 1850. In another letter from Baynes on 10th Feb 1851 he mentions "the street in the Strand between Messrs Sheill's (sic) and Semper's stores"

[69] CO 7 97 (see Appendix VIII)

[70] Open shelf register, Kew PRO

[71] CO 393 9

[72] CO 7 97 (See Colonial Office comment on August 20th below)

[73] CO 393 9

[74] CO 7 97

[75] CO 7 97

[76] CO 177 26

[77] CO 7 97

[78] CO 393 8 gives the date September 1850, while CO 714 4 ???? lists 28th January 1851.

[79] CO 7 97

[80] CO 177 26

[81] CO 7 97

[82] CO 7 98. There were less than 100 white adult, land owning males on Montserrat by this time and even fewer with the interest or educational ability to fill all the legislative positions available.

[83] 2 in No 18 BPP, H of C, A & P, 1851, Vol 34. It is unclear whether this is William Shiell's store or that of Matthew Dowdy Shiell? The latter was a trader and storekeeper by the 1860s and possibly even much earlier. The store was not listed amongst the properties confiscated from William and forcibly sold after his bankruptcy.

[84] CO 7 101

[85] Typescript by T. Savage English, page 205. By this stage William had inherited all his father's numerous estates but even after they were sold off for 1/40th of their former valuation they did not bring enough to prevent William's bankruptcy.
[86] Dr. Norman Griffin, personal communication 1974.

[87] See biography of Henry Shiell (1827-1889) by Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson on the website (link defunct)

[88] William jr. married in Victoria, Australia and leaves many descendants including the present authors who are two of his great-grandchildren. (see Montserrat to Melbourne- The Story of a Shiell Family in Australia by Dorothy Anderson and Richard Shiell - Packenham Press 1984) and also website (link defunct)

[89] Monument inscription on Montserrat. It is not known for sure if this Henry was the 1827 son of William Shiell mentioned by Dr Griffin but the birth date makes this highly likely. As he stayed on in Montserrat after the death of his father it is possible that his wife Rosetta was a colored woman and the couple had a poor future off the island. We have no record or knowledge of any children from this couple.

[90] Rosetta had received a pension of £1 per month since the death of her husband in 1869 (Old Treasury Cash Books, Montserrat).

[91] See Henry Shiell in this document

[92] See Mary Ann Shiell in this document

[93] See "Montserrat to Melbourne" by Dorothy Anderson and Richard Shiell, Pakenham Press 1984 and William Shiell at (link defunct)

Copyright © 2005 By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson.

4. JOHN SHIELL (1788-1843)

By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson, Melbourne Australia.
Revised version March 2018. For reader comment please contact the first author on richard.shiell at gmail.com

John was the second son of Queely and Ann Shiell (nee Gordon) and was probably born on Montserrat around 1788.[1] We know nothing about his early life but it is thought that the family lived on the Richmond plantation about 2 km north of Plymouth. Education did not receive a high priority in the sugar colonies, where a gentleman was not expected to do any actual work. Nevertheless he was expected to oversee the running of his estates and perhaps take a role in Politics, so at least a basic education was desirable. Like most of the sons of the well-to-do land-owners on Montserrat, he probably had a Governess or tutor in his early years and received his secondary education at an English boarding school.

He must have been quite bright and decided to enter the law. He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn, London on 22 October 1808. He is recorded as being 20 years of age and "the 2nd son of Queily Shiell [sic] gentleman, of Monserrat [sic]" [2]. We have record of his presence on the Montserrat Legislative Assembly in 1810 [3] so he was presumably spending at least part of his time back in the Leeward Islands. He was "called to the bar", that is, given his final qualification to practice as a barrister, on 24th November 1813. [4] John became a barrister and later a King's Council for Antigua in 1826.[5] In 1936 he was Acting Clerk of the Council of Antigua.[6]

It is interesting that John never appears in the records as a landowner like his father or brother William. On the emancipation of slaves in 1834, he received compensation of £39-0-7 for his slaves-probably one or two servants.[7]

John must have married around 1838-40. [8] His wife's name was Elizabeth Jane and her maiden name was probably Nugent although this point has not been confirmed. They appear to have had 4 daughters and the girls start to be married some 20 years later from around 1859.[9] There is also a possibility that John was the natural father of John Nero Shiell, a coloured Provision farmer, who was elected to the Montserrat Assembly in 1842.[10]

We have no way of proving this and note on two Indentures John Nero Shiell signed his "mark " rather than writing his name, so he was obviously illiterate.

In 1841 John was apparently living in England for a time and was granted a further 9 months leave from his post on the Council of Antigua.[11] In April 1843 he made application to be appointed a Queen's

Council on Antigua and the following year, in June 1844, he was appointed Chief Justice of Antigua at a salary of £150 p.a. [12] He presided chiefly in Antigua but visited Montserrat in February, May, August and November on official duties.[13] He died on Sept 6th 1847 aged around 58 years [14] and was succeeded by Sir Robert Marsh Horsford, KCB.[15]

Several mentions of John's widow have been located. In 1848 "several Antiguans" buy William Shiell's newly acquired estates Richmond, The Grove and Ffryes for 10 shillings because of Annuities owed them from the Will of Queely Shiell. These properties are still in dispute in March 1855 when William Daniel of Antigua appoints a Montserrat Attorney to take possession of these plantations. On 19 July 1855 William Meade Daniel and Elizabeth Jane Shiell, widow, finally sell the land in St Anthony Parish (Richmond, The Grove and Ffryes) for 3000 Pounds Sterling , but carrying a debt to the British Government of 3000 pounds, to John Dawson of Whitehaven, England. On January 7th. 1861, Elizabeth Jane Shiell and her daughters sold Delvin's Estate to the English Quakers, Charles and Joseph Sturge of Birmingham for 10 shillings.[16] In 1871, a Mrs. Sheil (sic) was listed as owner of "Yapton farm" of 343 acres in St John's Parish, Antigua[17]. We do not know the identity of this lady but it was a pretty large place by the standards of Antigua so she was very probably John's widow rather than some other unknown person.

[1] We do not have a birth date for John but Lincoln's Inn records him as aged 20 in 1808. For details of John's father and family see the chapter on Queely Shiell.

[2] This was not like a Law School in today's terms – there were no set lectures and one only had to attend a stipulated number of "dinners" at the Inn. Most of the training required working under the guidance of another barrister and reading about famous cases. John took 5 years to attend his stipulated number of dinners so presumably was working his legal apprenticeship well away from London much of the time-probably in Montserrat or Antigua.

[3] Minutes of the Assembly July 1810-Jan. 1811. Queely Shiell and John Queely Shiell both mentioned. (CO 177 17). This is the only time that a middle name for John was ever noted.

[4] Lincoln's Inn Register.

[5] CO 10 10.

[6] BPP H of C, 1838, Vol 47.

[7] Antigua Slave claim number 808.

[8] No certificates but dates deduced from the earliest marriage dates of daughters.

[9] Maria Ann (still single in Jan 1861 when her mother sold Delvin's estate) (???)

Louisa Gordon (single in 1861 married the 62 year old widower Colonel Sir Stephen John Hill in 1871. No issue.

Elizabeth Harriet (married Henry Dobridge, merchant prior to 1861).

Eleanor Matilda She married the 29 year old Christopher Musgrave, (planter of Antigua and son of Anthony Musgrave) sometime between 1856 and 1859. This was his 2nd marriage and the couple had four children Ella (born 1860), Amy (1862, died young), and Herbert (born 1863, died unmarried 1894) and Marian Christophine who married Edward Jones of Antigua.)

(See the History of Antigua Vol. 2, page 287 Musgrave family chart and page 206 T. Savage English)

Anthony Musgrave's older son, (also Anthony), was knighted and served as Governor of South Australia from 9th June 1873 until 2nd Oct 1877 and of Queensland from 1883 until his death in 1887.

[10] "John N. Shiell returned for Town of Plymouth and Kinsale in place of William Dyett" (CO 177 23). An indenture dated 9 May 1857 mentioned the sale of 1 acre of land in St George Parish between John Nero Shiell and Thomas Dolby. In 18.....John Nero Shiell gave Charles Nero Shiell, Elizabeth Samuel and her two children a small block of land in Plymouth measuring 28ft x 42 ft.

Another John Shiell in recorded in the Montserrat records as dying on 24 June 1899 at aged 36 (thus born approx. 1863). This may have been the son or grandson of John N. Shiell.

A Cornelius Shiell and his wife Mary Ann had children Jane on 8th Feb 1851 and John on 20 January 1856. The present Shiell family on Montserrat trace their lineage back through to a 19th century John and Cornelius Shiell so it looks as if this is their starting point.

[11] CO 7 66

[12] CO 7 66

[13] CO 7 66

[14] CO 178 17

[15] CO 7 88

[16] REGDEEDS_1866-74_207 The estate was carrying massive debt which was probably as a result of earlier loans from the Government for earthquake repairs. It is most likely that this estate was inherited from Elizabeth Jane's family, the Nugents, because there is no record of land in John's name on Montserrat and only a small number of slaves, probably domestic servants, were claimed under the name of John Shiell on Montserrat after Emancipation in 1836. In 1864 Delvin's estate was merged with the adjacent Bransby's estate (???) (which the Sturges had retitled "Elberton" in 1857.) Joseph Sturge, a Quaker and anti-slavery campaigner, also bought the old Shiell plantations of Frye's, Grove and Richmond and used them to grow limes.

This sale was NOT Delvins estate, but a 10 acre plot including the Great House, plus 14 acres called Thompsons Piece nearby.

[17] History of Antigua, Vol 3, page 357

Copyright © 2005 By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson.

5. JAMES PHIPPS SHIELL (1790-1834)

By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson, Melbourne, Australia.(Revised February 2005)

We have no direct evidence of the birth date or parentage of James Phipps Shiell. It is presumed, on fairly good circumstantial evidence, that he was the 3rd son and one of the 7 children of Queely and Ann Shiell (nee Gordon).[1]

Although we have no birth records it is likely that he was born in 1790. This would be two years after his older brother John and, assuming that the minimum age for this important post was 21 years it would fit in with his later appointment as a Customs Search Officer in 1811.[2] The use of the middle name Phipps for their 3rd son is of interest. The surname Phipps was very prominent in the West Indies but no direct connection between Phipps, Shiell or Gordon has been found to date.[3]

The circumstances that lead to the Irish colonization of St Kitts and Montserrat is fairly well known and had much to do with the transportation of Irish convicts to the West Indies as cheap labour on the plantations after the English Civil War. It was soon realized that blacks survived much better than white skinned labourers in tropical climates and the slave trade from Africa began in earnest.[4]

Nothing is known of the early life of JPS but it may be presumed that, as the son of a moderately wealthy white planter, he would have been sent to boarding school in England and perhaps given further opportunities in the Navy, Military or the Law. We know that he was proclaimed a Customs Search Officer on Montserrat in 1811.[5]

In 1826, James Phipps Shiell was a witness at the wedding of William Shiell to Mary Cabey Semper [6] and around 1826 he married Elizabeth Carey.[7] The couple were the parents of Henry, born 1826, and Mary Ann Shiell born 1829.[8]

James Phipps Shiell was Acting Comptroller of Customs from 1828 [9], and later became Comptroller, a position previously held by his father Queely since 1805.[10] He served on the Montserrat Assembly (Lower House) from 1823 until his death.[11]

James Phipps Shiell died in 1834 [12] but his descendants do not appear in their grand-father's Will of 1847.[13] JPS's son Henry died childless in 1886 [14] but his line lives on in Australia through the

descendants of his daughter Mary Ann. There is also a possible illegitimate male line descended from Matthew Dowdy Shiell, born 1824.[15]

Some additional references to JPS in historical documents

1824. JPS is listed as Attorney for James Neave (deceased).[16]

1825, Sept 18. Birth date of Matthew Dowdy Shiell.[17]

1828. JPS was recorded as "absent the whole year by leave HM Customs". James Clark appears to have been his deputy over this period.[18]

1829, March 30. JPS has returned and signs document on Montserrat.[19]

1831, Dec. 22. JPS signs a document as "Tide Surveyor".[20]

1833, June 22. Last recorded attendance of JPS at the Legislative Assembly.[21]

1834. James Clark was appointed Acting Collector of Customs [22] so presumably James Phipps Shiell has died (precise date of death is at present unknown). A new Comptroller of Customs is noted in June, he is William Alexander Allan.[23] (He was possibly married to Eleanor Shiell and thus the son-in-law of Queely Shiell, who had been Comptroller prior to JPS.

1841. William Shiell noted as managing Broderick's Estate.[24] (This had previously been the responsibility of JPS).

1852, August 1. The Customs House on Montserrat was abolished.[25]

APPENDICIES

Appendix I.

Certificate dated 30th January 1824.

To the Collector of Customs, Montserrat, in regard to the runaway child slave Priscilla - signed by Michael Joseph Semper, Deputy Provost-Marshall.

Montserrat, 30th January 1824.

I do hereby Certify that Priscilla a Negroe Child Slave, the Property of Mrs Sarah Dowdy, was sold by me at Marshals Sale and Purchased by Dudley Semper Esquire on the 4th day of September 1822.

(signed Michl Jos. Semper Dep. Pro. Marshall

Appendix II.

Letter from the Governor of St Eustatius, regarding the return of several runaway slaves.

Government House St Eustatius. 27th January 1824

Sir,

I have delivered over to Captn Allers of the British Sloop "Dasher" four Slaves by name Simon, Ino Matthews, Ned and William which it appears are the same of whom Your honor gave me Notice under date the 24th July last and which were at the time searched for in vain.

The three first were concerned with nine other Slaves of this Colony in cutting out of the Road of the Dutch Sloop "John and Anna" in the Night of the 30th November last. They were pursued and fortunately taken by an Expedition, fitted out by this Government, off Porto Rico, and brought back to this place where they have been tried and punished according to our Laws.

William did not go with them and returns without having been in anywise punished. Three Slaves complain much of ill treatment and some of them bear evident marks of the truth of their assertions.

There is likewise aboard the "Dasher" a female Child, Slave to Mr. D. Semper of your Island, whom it appears, had been clandestinely brought here by Her Mother, a Slave formerly of Mrs Dowdy. She is sent up to her Master by his Attorney here.

Capt Allers has my direction to report to Your Honor immediately on his arrival and you will direct him farther how to proceed.

I have the Honor to be Sir,
Your Honor's Most Obedient Servt

(signed) J. M Saba

Post Captain in His Netherland Majesty's Navy

Governor of St Eustatius

Appendix III.

Certificate acknowledging the receipt of runaway slaves from St Eustatius and signed by Edmund and Dudley Semper and James Phipps Shiell.

Montserrat 30th January 1824

Mr Dudley Semper, Edmond Semper Junior and James Phipps Shiell of the Island of Montserrat. Do swear. That the Negroe Slaves just arrived in the Sloop Dasher Ino D.Allers Master are truly and Bonafide the same Slaves as are described in the several Certificates of Registration herewith produced. And that the said Slaves did in the Month of July last 1823. Elope without leave, from this Island taking with them the Boat the Property of a Mr John Brambles of this Island. And upon receiving advice from a

Mr Martine of the Island of St Eustatius informing us of the Arrest and Detention of the said Slaves did Hire and dispatch the Aforesaid Sloop for the Purpose of bringing them to this Island. So help me God.

(signed and sworn)

Ed. Semper

James Phipps Shiell. (Attorney to the Representatives of James Neave, Deceased)

Dudley Semper

Appendix IV.

Letter from Dr Norman Griffin to Dr Richard Shiell (August 1974)
Dr Griffin's sources are still unknown and his two letters contain a number of important errors and omissions indicating that he may have been writing quickly from memory. The letters have, nevertheless, proved a valuable starting point for our later researches.

Richmond Hill, Montserrat, West Indies. *25th August 1974*

Dear Dr Shiell,

I was interested in reading your letter asking for information about your Montserrat family published in the "Montserrat Mirror" of 16th instant. It happens that William G. Shiell, who seems to have been the first on the scene came out from Ireland at much the same time as my great-grandfather, John Griffin who was born in Hutchin, Hertfordshire, England, in 1784 and married in Montserrat in 1815.

William G. Shiell, was born in 1784 and married in Montserrat in 1826 to Mary Caby Semper, daughter of Michael Joseph Semper. This was in June 1826 and in August (2 months after) a son was born and named William. We have no further record of this son and it could be that he was your great-grandfather who arrived in Australia as Mate on the brig Gazelle in 1853; maybe he ran away to sea from school either in Montserrat or in England.

Of the other children of Wm G. Shiell we have few records. Several seem to have died as children; the family lived at The Grove or at Richmond (these two estates probably even then run as one). Another son Henry was born in 1827; John Ross was born in 1834, James Phipps in 1836, Queely in 1837, and the last, born in 1850, was also given the name of William but died at 5 months.

When Queely was born William G Shiell was President of the Council of Montserrat; in 1848 he owned one estate called Morris' in the South of Montserrat (small and unimportant in comparison with many others), but was Attorney for about 10 others including a number shown on a list of Montserrat estates as owned by Queely Shiell; he was also Executor, Lessee or Receiver in Chancery of another 14 estates.

Presumably as President of the Council he had to divest himself of some of his properties, giving his son the titles. Wm G. Shiell died in 1853 as did his wife Mary.
In 1849, Henry Shiell, Bachelor, married Mary Ann Wilcox, and we have reasons to believe that he emigrated to Australia but have no idea as to whether he was in touch with any of your family. In 1851, Thomas Masters Howes (of Yorkshire England) who had come out from England in 1835 married a Mary Ann Shiell (relationship not defined) and in 1879, 2 years after her husband died, she went out to Australia with her 2 daughters, one of whom married a McMaster whose son Shiell McMaster became a landowner and sheep farmer in New South Wales. It is thought that Mary Ann was some relation of Henry's and went out to him in Australia.

Sorry that this Aerogramme does not lead room for more. There is a long story about another family named Shiel (with one l) starting with one Matthew Dowdye Shiel who came out from Ireland and claimed descent from ancient kings of that country. If you are interested I will write again.

Norman Griffin M.D. (Mc Gill 1922)

Appendix V.

Letter from Dr Norman Griffin to Dr Richard (Oct. 1974)

Richmond Hill, Montserrat, West Indies. 29th October 1974.

Dear Dr Shiell,

Thanks for your letter of 17th September received on 25th. I agree generally with some of your deductions from information available and in particular about the likelihood that your William Shiell may have been the son of the original William before his marriage to Mary Cabey Semper. Sorry I cannot check on the 1823 dates as all records of the births before 1829 have been lost.

As regards the economic conditions of Montserrat in the 1840-1860 period, the effects of emancipation of slavery which took place in 1834 was becoming felt and the labour situation was difficult. Many estates were sold for indebtedness or changed hands to newcomers at a fraction of the value at which they were rated a few years earlier.

It seems that Queely Shiell was the only one of the original William who like his father was interested in agriculture; he followed his father as a Member of Council and in charge of the Richmond and Grove Estates. It is suggested that the other brothers followed some other calling, either in business or in Government, though we have no records to confirm this assumption. Certainly none of them produced a family in Montserrat.

The family history would not be complete without the story of the Shiels (spelt with one " l ") written up by Charleworth Ross six years ago in the Caribbean Quarterly, a publication of the Extra Mural Department of the University of the West Indies. It begins with Matthew Dowdye Shiel who claimed descent from the ancient Kings of Ireland and was living in Montserrat in 1865 and trading between Montserrat and the neighboring islands. He had had 8 daughters before producing a son named Matthew Phipps Shiel born shortly before that date. This son went to live in England where he became a novelist and got to know many celebrities such as Robert Louis Stephenson and Wilde; he was quite a linguist and once had a job as interpreter to the International Congress of Hygiene and Demography.

Charlesworth Ross, himself a West Indian, whom I know very well went to visit him in his later years when he was living in an Alms House near Horsham on a Civil List Pension, and had a very interesting conversation with him. He afterwards wrote up his story describing him as the first West Indian Novelist. He discovered that his Grandmother was one of the Shiel sisters. Of his other sisters we know little, except that the last surviving one was still alive in 1935 and living in St Kitts with a niece. She was in looks much as you describe other Shiell descendants in Australia. It may well be that Matthew Dowdye Shiel was an illegitimate son of the original William Shiell in Montserrat.

I hope this is of interest to you

Sincerely,

Norman Griffin.

[1] (a) " My late father raised a large family of 7 children…" from a letter written by William Shiell to the Rt Hon Earl Grey, Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies in 1850 (CO 7 97)

(b) As far as we have been able to detect to date there were no other white Shiell families around the West Indies except the descendants of Queely

(c) JPS was a witness at the wedding of William Shiell in 1824, so surely a relation or close friend.
(d) As they became available, JPS gradually took over several of the positions previously occupied by Queely Shiell. These positions were lucrative and "kept in the family" if possible.

[2] In 1823 PJS and Queely are both listed as Customs Search Officers at an income of L200 p.a. (Presumably Queely continued to draw his salary as Comptroller as well). This makes it very likely that they were closely related as these were very good jobs indeed.

[3](a) The Phipps families were prominent in the West Indies, and were to be found in abundance on St Kitts. In 1746, six Phipps brothers,(including a James Phipps) and their nephew, comprised half of the Assembly of St Kitts. Good genealogical material has been published on people of that name in Caribbeana" and elsewhere,

(b) Queely's first and second sons William and John, born in the late 18th century do not appear to use middle names on documents but a Montserrat historian, Dr Norman Griffin, claimed that William's middle initial was "G" (letter to the author in 1974, authority unknown) This possibly was the initial letter of "Gordon", his mother's maiden name.)

[4] (a) Lt. Lucan Shiell of Ballinderry, County of Westmeath mentioned in "King James Irish Army Lists (1689) pub. Dublin 1855 (ed) J. D'Alton.

(b) A man of Irish descent, Luc (or Lucan) Shiell is mentioned in the book "The Slave Trade" by Hugh Thomas (Picador Press 1997. He was a prominent slave-trader based in Nantes, France in the early part of the 18th century and two of his daughters married well known traders. Marie married Antoine Walsh an Irish Catholic immigrant who was one of the most powerful figures in the French slave trade, sending altogether 57 slaving expeditions to Africa. Walsh was a romantic Jacobite, his father had carried James II from England to France on one of his ships when he fled in 1688 and Antoine had accompanied " Bonny Prince Charlie" to the highlands on another of his ships in 1745.

[5] 1811, May 8th. JPS is first listed as Searcher and Landing Waiter of Montserrat. (CO 10 6). He may have served a time in the British navy as a midshipman whilst in his teens. His father Queely was certainly wealthy and well connected enough to have arranged this and the nearby island of Antigua contained a major English naval base at the time. Further research is needed on these points.

[6] The June 1826 wedding of William Shiell to Mary Cabey Semper, daughter of Dudley Semper, was mentioned in two letters from Montserrat historian Dr Norman Griffin to the author in 1974. (see Appendicies IV & V). He provided additional information regarding children of the couple but his sources are unknown. Where it has been possible to check his data over the subsequent years he is generally quite reliable.

[7] 1827, JPS married Elizabeth Carey (from McMaster family documents in Australia). In 1836 George Stanley Carey received a large payment as slave compensation on St. Christopher (BPP H of L 1838, Vol 15). He may possibly have been the father of Elizabeth as a match between these two wealthy families would have been considered appropriate.

[8] (a) The birth dates are derived from later marriage and death certificates and Henry's newspaper obituary which are in the possession of the authors. We have also received material from the descendents of the Howes family of Montserrat. Nothing is known of the early life and education of either child but a Henry Shiell is recorded as marrying on Montserrat in 1850 and he and his wife Mary Ann (nee Wilcox)later migrated to Australia in the year 1853 (Australian death certificates). He was immediately appointed Clerk of Petty Sessions in Deniliquin, then Police Magistrate in Hay, New South Wales, and later the Sydney Coroner, so it is probable that he had some legal training. He married twice but there were no children.

(b) Mary Ann Shiell (Annie) married a Dr. Thomas Masters Howes in 1853 and had a son and two daughters. Lilian, the younger daughter, went to Australia in 1877 to visit her Uncle Henry and in 1883 married the widowed grazier John McMasters. Annie's husband had died in 1857 and she and her oldest daughter Florence went to Australia in 1883. Florence never married but Lilian had 6 children and leaves many descendants. Her son Seymour also has many descendents. (see separate biographies on Henry and Annie Shiell)

[9] (CUST 34 502). JPS was Acting Comptroller of Customs from 17th June 1828, at L 300 p.a. (Presumably because Queely, aged 72, had been pensioned off in 1827)

[10] CO 10 6 . First reference to Queely as Comptroller of Customs (4th December 1805.)

[11] (CO 177 21) Nov 22nd 1823. JPS was first noted as a member of the Montserrat Assembly (Lower House).

[12] - death of JPS

[13] Neither JPS or his wife or children were mentioned in the 1847 Will and Testament of Queely Shiell (see biography of Queely Shiell). James died relatively young in 1834 and perhaps Queely had fallen out with his wife and surviving children or alternatively he had paid for their maintenance and education and felt that no further contribution was necessary. On the other hand no provision was made for the children of John and William either, while Queely's grand-daughters by his daughters Eleanor received a large inheritance. Son William was left with the almost worthless, debt-encumbered sugar estates on Montserrat.

[14] See separate biographies of Henry Shiell and Mary Ann Shiell by the present authors

[15] James Phipps Shiell was possibly the natural father of Matthew Dowdy Shiell, born 18th Sept 1825. This would make him a grandfather to the celebrated West Indian novelist Matthew Phipps Shiell, born some 40 years later in 1865. MPS does not hint at these events in any of his biographical writings but seems to prefer the fiction of a titled Harley Street doctor, Sir James Phipps Shiell, as "great-grandfather". This fiction was no doubt preferable to the sordid truth of a liason between a Customs Officer and a runaway child slave returned to Montserrat on 30th January 1824. It is clear that MPS had been kept in the dark about his origins and writing to his sister Augusta many years after he left home he said "By the way, I want to know the name of my father's mother, and also the maiden name of our old Granny. Will you write and let me know, and if you yourself don't know, try and find out for me".More details of these speculative points are provided in the biographies of both Matthew Dowdy Shiell and Matthew Phipps Shiell by the present authors (see the website (link defunct)) and letters in the Appendicies I, II and III below.

M.P.Shiel had had a daughter Ada Phipps from his marriage to Carilina Gomez . He also had a son Caesar from an out-of-wedlock liason with Elizabeth Price. MPS never acknowledged paternity of Caesar. The son later married and his son Dr Paul Shiel currently practices as a veterinarian in Queensland, Australia. Perhaps understandably, he refuses to have anything to do with this ongoing research.

[16] CUST 34 502

[17] Reynolds Morse, "The Quest for Redonda"). His parentage is not known for certain but JPS and Dudley Semper's runaway slave Priscilla Dowdy are two very likely candidates (See letters relating to this event - Appendix I, II & III)

[18] CO 178 2.

[19] BT 107 497

[20] BT 34 503. Perhaps this was another "great little earner" for a member of the privileged white minority.

[21] CO 177 22 and CUST 34 502.

[22] CUST 34 501

[23] CUST 34 503

[24] CO 7 69

[25] CO 7 101

Copyright © 2004 By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson.

6. WILLIAM SHIELL, Junior (1823-1899)

By Richard Shiell & Dorothy Anderson (last revised 15 February 2018). richard.shiell at gmail.com

Introduction

We are about to give some details from the life of a man who was born to a middle-class colored woman on the tiny West Indian Island of Montserrat in 1823 and who died 76 years later in far-off Australia, the father of 9 children and the progenitor of an extended family that includes the present two authors, who are his great-grandchildren.[1]

Why is William Shiell included in this collection of essays about Matthew Phipps Shiel (MPS) and his antecedents? The answer is that William was born just 20 months before Matthew Dowdy Shiell (MDS), the father of MPS.[2] The two little boys were both lightly colored grandsons of Queely Shiell, Montserrat's largest land-owner and probably grew up in Plymouth only a few yards apart. Matthew's father and mother have not been positively identified but the father was possibly James Phipps Shiell, Collector of Customs for Montserrat and the mother perhaps a slave girl, the property of Sarah Dowdy.[3] William's parents will be discussed below. Both boys grew up as Methodists and, living in the small town of Plymouth, would have attended the same Sunday School and possibly attended Chapel services with their mothers.[4]

Birth of William

William was born at Plymouth on the island of Montserrat in the British West Indies on 8th January 1823.[5] His parents were Mary McNamara, a free, coloured lass and William Shiell, a white planter.[6] The following year we have the Methodist records of a birth and baptism of Sarah Ann Shiell to the same parents. On 18 Oct 1824 Mary was gifted an eight year old slave called Sally Farril by a John McNamara (his relationship to Mary is unknown). This young slave is still registered as being in Mary's possession on 1st Dec 1831, when she was recorded as aged 15 years and 3 months. This showed that she had been born around September 1816.

There are records that Mary had three other children, John, Eliza and Richard by unspecified father. No birth records for William or his parents could be found on Montserrat as most early documents have been lost due to neglect or to the hurricanes, floods, earthquakes or volcanic activity to which the island is prone. Important events in the life of the Australian Shiell family were recorded in the front pages of the Family Bible during the lifetime of William and his wife Hannah. For this reason it was presumed that the data given within its pages was accurate and later data from historic records has confirmed all points.

William's descendants believe that his mother Mary McNamara ran a ship's chandler's store in Plymouth, Montserrat.[7] Little more is known about her except that there are records of her having paid taxes in the years 1822-25.[8] In 1824 and 1831 she signed Indentures saying that she was the lawful owner of the slave-girl called Sally.

British Government records from London reveal that she received £102-8-0 compensation for her slaves after their emancipation in 1836.[9] In 1846 she was recorded as joint owner of property in Plymouth valued at £100, along with Lucy McNamara, relationship unknown.[10] Lucy was a widow and possibly Mary's sister-in-law and in 1834 received £34-4-2 compensation for her slaves.[11] By 1841 she was Headmistress of the only Public School in Plymouth and a record exists of her annual salary, which was £14-8-0.[12] In 1846 she was recorded as owning land in her own right valued at £200.[13]

A William McNamara appears frequently in the maritime records of Montserrat in the 1830s and 40s as a mariner and Master of small vessels.[14] He may have been either the father or brother of Mary. He also seemed to be one of the residents pushing for greater recognition and opportunity for the island colored population, of which he almost certainly was a leading member.

The names of Mary and William McNamara were sometimes written in the records with the middle name of " Dorset" but the significance of this has not been discovered. It may have been the maiden name of their mother or a grandparent. Mary, Lucy and William may have been descended from a Richard Macnamara who was an Attorney on Montserrat in the late 18th century[15] or a Francis McNemera who, in 1811, proposed the establishment of a publicly funded school for boys from poor white families.[16] On a small island with only a small free population, it is highly likely that they were all related in some way as spelling of such names varied considerably.

It was possibly from his mother and the McNamara relatives that young William Shiell received his early home education and this was later extended at the only public school in Plymouth. Lucy McNamara taught at this school and was later headmistress in 1841. She is sometimes described as "widow" so her blood relationship to William is unknown. Lucy and Mary shared some property in Plymouth so Lucy may have been Mary's sister-in-law and it has been suggested that her maiden name was "Skerrett". It is certain that William was bright and received a good education for the time, as he was able to quickly pass his Master's Certificate in London in 1853. This required knowledge of astronomy, metrology, navigation, maritime law as well as seafaring skills and literacy in English adequate enough to maintain a ship's log and pass the written examination.[17]

His father, William senior, son of Queely Shiell, married Mary Cabey Semper in January1826 [18] and went on to have 8 children with her.[19] This gentleman lived with his wife and children only 2 km north of Plymouth on either the Grove or Richmond plantations, which were side by side.[20] He must have run into his natural son and daughter and their mother Mary from time to time and, as a person of considerable influence, was perhaps able to provide business opportunities for both of them.[21] It is most likely that his many legitimate children were educated by a governess in their early years and that they later went to England for further education.[22] They may have had little or no contact with their lightly coloured, but tradesman-class, half-brother and sister.

Young William gained considerable experience as a seaman in small craft and a brief perusal of the maritime records revealed some details of his early career

9-7-1844 - 13-9/-1844. William signed on as crew on the Antigua registered 15 ton schooner Ocean Bride.[23].

7-7-1845. William was master of the 5 ton Faithful Mary carrying beef and candles.[24]

4-8-1845. William was master of the 5 ton Letitia.[25]

7-11-1845. William was master of the 3 ton Alternative.[26]

1846 - 1848. No records found with Shiell as Master.[27]

19-2-1849 and 8-6-1850. William Shiell master of the 30 ton schooner Charlotte.[28]

Such merchant-marine work in small ships was competitive, dangerous, and probably not very rewarding but it was the only job he knew. Fortunately news was arriving in Montserrat of gold discovery in Australia and, with the economy of the leeward island in the doldrums and his newfound knowledge of gold prospecting, William must have decided to try his luck once again. An added incentive may have been the death of his mother sometime after she was recorded as a ratepayer in Plymouth in 1846 and then the death of his father in 1853.[29] The old world that he had known for 30 years was now irrevocably changed and he could probably see no future for himself on Montserrat.

As an experienced seaman, William had no need to be a fare paying passenger. He worked a one-way passage to London on the 138 ton brigantine Callender owned by Alexander Foreman, who also served

as Master for the voyage, arriving on 20th June 1853.[30]. The brigantine was sold by Foreman on 25 July 1853.[31]

While briefly in London William was granted Mariner's Registration ticket No. 601166 which enabled him to be employed on ships of British registration.[32] He also sat for and passed the examination for his Master's Certificate and was granted Certificate No 46601 on 30th July 1853.[33]

Two weeks later, on 13th August 1853, William signed on at the Limehouse Shipping Office as 2nd Mate of the 153 ton brig Gazelle.[34] She was owned by some of the passengers and was bound for Geelong, Australia. Her Captain, William Thomas Parkin, was related to some of the passengers.[35]

William Shiell, along with his fellow crew of 11 men and 68 passengers, arrived in Australia on the 23rd December 1853, "after a long but pleasant 111 day voyage from London".[36] Although he had his master's certificate he served as 2nd Mate on board Gazelle and received the token pay of one shilling.[37] Although many families were on the ship and several persons were of above average education of the day, not one diary describing the voyage has ever been located and even the ship's log has disappeared. The reconstructed story of this voyage to a new land and a new life and what subsequently became of the crew and passengers of Gazelle is beautifully told by Dorothy Anderson in her book "The Tradesmen of Gazelle".[38]

On arrival in Geelong the crew was paid off and some departed for the goldfields. A Geelong Agent Frederick Champion, bought the Gazelle from her owners and Captain Parkin continued to sail in the South-west Pacific until he met an untimely end on Woodlark Island in 1855.[39]

William and some of the others from the Gazelle traversed the 100 odd miles to the new goldfields at Four Mile Creek, near the township of Avoca in the newly proclaimed Crown Colony of Victoria.[40] He had modest success on the goldfields and on 1st November 1860 he married Hannah Burkinshaw, daughter of local farmer John Burkinshaw.[41]

William never returned to sea but continued prospecting and mining and later acquired 20 acres of land at Homebush, near Avoca [42] and with Hannah raised a family of 2 girls and 7 boys. William spoke little about his past life although it is said that he claimed that his forebears had been privateers. If he ever discussed his own past with his children, no clear recollections of sea-faring or island life passed down to his 38 grandchildren, some of whom were interviewed by the authors. There was a vague recollection from some that he had spoken of visiting the Californian Gold Rush and had acquired some knowledge of mining techniques whilst there.[43]

William leaves an extended family of descendants including the two authors of this present article, who are his great- grandchildren. Of William's 9 children, 6 married and 5 had families. After almost exactly 150 years in Australia there are now more than 300 living descendants of the William Shiell who was born on Montserrat in 1823.[44]

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I (a). Letter from Dr Norman Griffin to Dr Richard Shiell

Richmond Hill, Montserrat, West Indies. *25th August 1974*

Dear Dr Shiell,

I was interested in reading your letter asking for information about your Montserrat family published in the "Montserrat Mirror" of 16th instant. It happens that William G. Shiell, who seems to have been the first on the scene came out from Ireland at much the same time as my great-grandfather, John Griffin who was born in Hutchin, Hertfordshire, England , in 1784 and married in Montserrat in 1815.

William G. Shiell, was born in 1784 and married in Montserrat in 1826 to Mary Caby Semper, daughter of Michael Joseph Semper. This was in June 1826 and in August (2 months after) a son was born and named William. We have no further record of this son and it could be that he was your great-grandfather who arrived in Australia as Mate on the brig Gazelle in 1853; maybe he ran away to sea from school either in Montserrat or in England.

Of the other children of Wm G. Shiell we have few records. Several seem to have died as children; the family lived at The Grove or at Richmond (these two estates probably even then run as one). Another son Henry was born in 1827; John Ross was born in 1834, James Phipps in 1836, Queely in 1837, and the last, born in 1850, was also given the name of William but died at 5 months.

When Queely was born William G Shiell was President of the Council of Montserrat; in 1848 he owned one estate called Morris' in the South of Montserrat (small and unimportant in comparison with many others), but was Attorney for about 10 others including a number shown on a list of Montserrat estates as

owned by Queely Shiell; he was also Executor, Lessee or Receiver in Chancery of another 14 estates. Presumably as President of the Council he had to divest himself of some of his properties, giving his son the titles. Wm. G. Shiell died in 1853 as did his wife Mary.

In 1849, Henry Shiell, Bachelor, married Mary Ann Wilcox, and we have reasons to believe that he emigrated to Australia but have no idea as to whether he was in touch with any of your family. In 1851, Thomas Masters Howes (of Yorkshire England) who had come out from England in 1835 married a Mary Ann Shiell (relationship not defined) and in 1879, 2 years after her husband died, she went out to Australia with her 2 daughters, one of whom married a McMaster whose son Shiell McMaster became a landowner and sheep farmer in New South Wales. It is thought that Mary Ann was some relation of Henry's and went out to him in Australia.

Sorry that this Aerogramme does not leave room for more. There is a long story about another family named Shiel (with one l) starting with one Matthew Dowdye Shiel who came out from Ireland and claimed descent from ancient kings of that country. If you are interested I will write again.

Norman Griffin M.D. (Mc Gill 1922)

APPENDIX I (b). Letter from Dr Norman Griffin to Dr Richard Shiell

Richmond Hill, Montserrat, West Indies. *29th October 1974.*

Dear Dr Shiell,

Thanks for your letter of 17th September received on 25th. I agree generally with some of your deductions from information available and in particular about the likelihood that your William Shiell may have been the son of the original William before his marriage to Mary Cabey Semper. Sorry I cannot check on the 1823 dates as all records of the births before 1829 have been lost.

As regards the economic conditions of Montserrat in the 1840-1860 period, the effects of emancipation of slavery which took place in 1834 was becoming felt and the labour situation was difficult. Many estates were sold for indebtedness or changed hands to newcomers at a fraction of the value a which they were rated a few years earlier.

It seems that Queely Shiell was the only one of the original William who like his father was interested in agriculture; he followed his father as a Member of Council and in charge of the Richmond and Grove Estates. It is suggested that the other brothers followed some other calling, either in business or in Government, though we have no records to confirm this assumption. Certainly none of them produced a family in Montserrat.

The family history would not be complete without the story of the Shiels (spelt with one " l ") written up by Charlesworth Ross six years ago in the Caribbean Quarterly, a publication of the Extra Mural Department of the University of the West Indies. It begins with Matthew Dowdye Shiel who claimed descent from the ancient Kings of Ireland and was living in Montserrat in 1865 and trading between Montserrat and the neighboring islands. He had had 8 daughters before producing a son named Matthew Phipps Shiel born shortly before that date. This son went to live in England where he became a novelist and got to know many celebrities such as Robert Louis Stephenson and Wilde; he was quite a linguist and once had a job as interpreter to the International Congress of Hygiene and Demography. Charlesworth Ross, himself a West Indian, whom I know very well went to visit him in his later years when he was living in an Alms House near Horsham on a Civil List Pension, and had a very interesting conversation with him. He afterwards wrote up his story describing him as the first West Indian Novelist. He discovered that his Grandmother was one of the Shiel sisters. Of his other sisters we know little, except that the last surviving one was still alive in 1935 and living in St. Kitts with a niece. She was in looks much as you describe other Shiell descendants in Australia. It may well be that Matthew Dowdye Shiel was an illegitimate son of the original William Shiell in Montserrat.

I hope this is of interest to you

Sincerely,

Norman Griffin.

APPENDIX VI. Petition from William Shiell to Lord Stanley, Secretary of State for the Colonies, stating his credentials and seeking assistance in procuring an Army Commission for his oldest son.

Montserrat 7 May 1842

To the Right Honorable Lord Stanley

Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies

The Humble Memorial of William Shiell President of Her Majesty's Council for the Island of Montserrat

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Memorialist was appointed a Member of Her Majesty's Council, in the year 1808 and has continued to act in that capacity ever since, being a period of thirty two years, that he succeeded in the month of March 1840, upon the death of Mr President Hamilton, to the local government of the Colony, which he administered until the Month of August 1841, without deriving any Emolument from the Crown, or the Colony, to the satisfaction of those who were placed in authority over him, and with advantage to the general Interests of all classes of Her Majesty's Subjects in the Island.

That he was superseded in the government of the Colony by Mr Edward Dacres Baynes, the Provost Marshal of Dominica, by Mandamus under Her Majesty's Royal Sign Manual, and that he receives from the Crown five hundred Pounds per annum, as the Officer Administering the government of the said Colony.

That your Memorialist always anxious to support the dignity of the Station, to which he had been involuntarily called to fill, entertained at his own private expense, all public functionaries who visited the island in their Official Capacities, during the period that he administered the government of the Colony. That your Memorialist is the Father of Eight children, three of them receiving their Education in England, and three upon the point of being sent there for as similar purpose, that he is desirous, having served her Majesty's Royal Predecessors, and Her most Gracious Majesty, with the strictest fidelity, in his said capacity as a Member of Her Majesty's Council, And as President administering the Government of the Colony, during his term of office, to obtain a Commission, in the Army for his Eldest Son William Shiell, now in his Sixteenth Year, but that he is prevented from purchasing the same, from a

variety of concurring causes not necessary to be enumerated here, without doing a manifest Injury to the Interests and claims of his other children.

That your Memorialist therefore most humbly solicits your Lordship to take the premises into your consideration, by using your intercession in his behalf and recommending him in the proper quarter, as one not undeserving of the Royal favor, with the view of procuring for his said Son William Shiell a Commission in Her Majesty's Army, in any Regiment of the line, which may be deemed by those in Authority, most fitting and expedient to appoint him.

And your Memorialist as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Wm. Shiel

[1] The subject is covered in the book "Montserrat to Melbourne - the story of a Shiell Family" by the present authors - Pakenham Press, 1984.

[2] From the certificate of William's 1860 marriage to Hannah Burkinshaw.

[3] See the chapter on Matthew Dowdy Shiell in this book.

[4] There was another colored Shiell boy on the island who appears in 1841 as the successful candidate for the Legislative Assembly seat of Kinsale (which included the town of Plymouth). This was John N. Shiell, parentage unknown but it is quite likely that his father was John Shiell, also a son of Queely Shiell and later to be Chief Justice of Antigua (see biography of both John Shiell and John N. Shiell in this book.)

[5] Entry in the Shiell Family Bible (in the possession of Robert Shiell, Geelong, Vic. Australia)

[6] The keeping of a mistress was extremely common in the wealthy classes of the West Indies at that time. Indeed it was common throughout the British Empire and in England, the Duke of Clarence, (later William IV), had 10 children to his mistress Mrs. Dorothea Jordan before he finally took a bride in 1818. To this day on Montserrat marriage may still be uncommon but there are few children of unknown parentage. Although the father may not live with the mother he may visit occasionally and is expected to contribute in whatever way possible to the child's maintenance and education.

[7] Family oral tradition. It has a ring of truth to it because the McNamaras were a seafaring family.

[8] CO 177 21

[9] Slave claim 111

[10] BPP, H of C, 1848, Vol. 45.

[11] Slave claim 92

[12] CO 178 11

[13] BPP, H of C, 1848, Vol. 45. This land was obviously inherited as she would be able to save little, if any, from her salary.

[14] Waterguard Journals 1828 -1847 (lists vessels and owners)

[15] The difference in spelling of the name McNamara may not be important. We have seen how Shiell is spelt in a variety of ways by clerks on Montserrat.

[16] CO 177 17. The Council tabled the plan and did not consider it again.

[17] Certificate number 46601. The Master's examination was introduced in Britain in January 1846 and one had to be at least 21 years of age, able to write a good hand and have good moral references. In addition the candidate for the first class certificate had to pass an examination on seamanship, terrestrial and celestial navigation, map making and mercantile book-keeping.

[18] Letters from Montserrat historian Dr Norman Griffin in 1974. Appendix 1 (a & b)

[19] Mary was one of the numerous children of a wealthy landowner Dudley Semper By 1826 he had become a bitter enemy of William Shiell and went to great lengths in his Will to ensure that none of his estate passed to his hated son-in-law on his death in 1833. The cause of this animosity is complex and is discussed in brief in the biography of William Shiell senior by the same authors. With this in mind it may be thought surprising that this marriage ever took place. It seems to have been a love-match however, as Mary was pregnant at the time of her marriage and according to Dr Griffin, a healthy son they named William was born only 4 months later in September 1826.
[20] Letter to the author from Montserrat historian Dr Norman Griffin.

[21] By 1841, Council President William Shiell was attorney to 16 plantations owned by absentee landlords, including 5 owned by his father Queely Shiell. After the emancipation of the slaves in 1834 the productive capacity of these plantations, which had been slipping for decades, declined even more sharply and many became almost worthless. Most were heavily encumbered with debts resulting from loans by the British Government for rebuilding after the 1843 earthquake.

[22] See 1842 letter to Lord Stanley. (Appendix VI).

[23] BT 107 527

[24] CUST 34 503

[25] BT 107 545

[26] BT 107 545

[27] This may be the period when William was in California, perhaps sailing by way of South America and Cape Horn. No documentary evidence for this dangerous voyage has been located to date but some of his descendants claimed that William had gold mining experience in California prior to coming to Australia in 1853.

[28] BT 107 558 and 561

[29] President William Shiell's aged father Queely Shiell died in London in 1847 leaving his now almost worthless estates to his only remaining son. There was however, a provision that Queely's widowed daughter Eleanor, her 3 daughters and his late wife's sister, were to receive handsome annuities totaling £ 500 p.a. from the Estate. This must have been a cruel blow to William and within three years he was bankrupted. In 1851 he had to resign from the Council of Montserrat, where he had served for 41 years. Dr Griffin claimed that both William and his wife died in 1853. We can only presume that with the fall from grace and later death of his father, young William felt that there was no place for him in impoverished Montserrat. We have not located the Will of President William but under British law illegitimate children had no right to inheritance and besides, there was nothing left to be divided even if his father had made him a small bequest.

[30] Lloyd's Daily List

[31] BT 107 109.

[32] This ticket was required by all personnel who sailed on British merchant ships, right down to the cabin boy.

[33] BT 124 8. Uncertain of his future, William may have decided that this was an opportune time to gain this qualification, essential if, in the future, he was to take charge of vessels larger than the little inter-island craft of Montserrat.

[34] BT 98 3452 5568. The Gazelle had been built in Bremen, Germany, in 1839. She was bought by a consortium of men associated with the shipbuilding industry in Deptford, England. She was of a brig design which, with its two-masts, was much slower than a barque, but could be managed by a smaller crew. The owners and their families intended to sail her to Australia with the aid of a small professional crew and volunteers from amongst the passengers.

[35] Captain Parkin was the nephew of Georgiana Caselli, wife of Henry Caselli, one of the Gazelle's owners.

[36] Item in the Geelong Advertiser 24th December 1853.

[37] BT 98/3452 RC 5568

[38] Published privately in 2000, this most interesting volume was 10 years in the research and writing and follows the preparation for the voyage and the lives of most of the crew and passengers who arrived in Geelong on Gazelle in December 1853.

[39] Captain Parkin, along with his younger brother Junius Parkin as 1st mate of Gazelle, plied the Australian coastline and ventured as far as Manila as a freight transporter for a year or two. In 1855, during a trip to Woodlark Island off the East coast of New Guinea with supplies for the Catholic missionaries stationed there, he ran onto a reef and he and his crew were killed by the natives and the ship burnt to the waterline.

[40] Gold was discovered at Four Mile Flat, Victoria in 1852 but the main rush to the Avoca area did not occur until late 1853 when gold was discovered in other areas nearby. Another series of rushes occurred in the area in 1860-61 and later the capital intensive quartz mining was introduced.

[41] John was from Yorkshire, England. After taking part in a unlawful protest against low wages in the linen weaving industry he, along with 22 other men, was convicted of "high treason" and transported to Hobart in 1921 "for the term of his natural life". His story is recounted in the early pages of the book "Montserrat to Melbourne" by the present authors. (Pakenham Press, 1984)

[42] Certificate of title

[43] This absence of oral family background information is understandable if one realizes that illegitimacy carried a heavy stigma in 19th century society. Colored skin was not likely to get one easily admitted to higher social circles either. In Australia, a newly settled country where most men spent a great deal of time working hard out-doors, a tanned complexion was not unusual. The additional "color" carried by some Shiell descendants was easily passed off as "Spanish Blood" from the West Indies. William's wife Hannah, although white and legitimate, was the daughter of a convicted man, John Birkinshaw. Having been born and bred in Tasmania, she was probably aware of this "moral stain" on her family but this too was never discussed with her children. It was thus "forgotten" for over a century until re-discovered by the present authors in 1982.

[44] This material is contained in " Montserrat to Melbourne" - The Story of a Shiell Family in Australia. This small volume covers what was known of William Shiell and his wife Hannah and their antecedents at the time of the book's publication in 1984.

Copyright © 2006 By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson.

7. MATTHEW DOWDY SHIELL (1824-1888)

By Richard Shiell & Dorothy Anderson. (Last revised Sept 2006).
Discussion welcomed at richard.shiell at gmail.com)

Matthew Dowdy Shiell was born on Montserrat on Sept 18th 1824 [1] and died on Montserrat January 7th 1888 aged 63 years. [2]

His father and mother's names have not been positively identified at this stage but he was almost certainly illegitimate and his father was most likely James Phipps Shiell (1790-1834).[3] The only other known young Shiell males on Montserrat at the time of his conception were William Shiell (1785-1853) [4] and John Shiell (1788-1847).[5] Their father, Queely Shiell (1755-1847) [6], was still living on Montserrat, but aged 68, and one would presume that circumstances and opportunity would favor the younger generation.

Although it is impossible to prove a causal relationship between the events, it is on record that a child slave, Priscilla, the property of Mrs Dowdy [7], was returned to Montserrat on H.M. sloop Dasher in January 1824 and signed off by the 23 year old Customs Officer, James Phipps Shiell.[8] Eight and a half months later a child who was later known as Matthew Dowdy Shiell was born on Montserrat. Details of his parentage seem to have been conveniently "forgotten" by Matthew and his very Methodist and respectable descendants [9] although carnal knowledge or even the rape of a black slave girl was probably not considered a criminal offence on Montserrat in 1824.

Matthew's subsequent career was probably aided by the fact that he appears to have been very light skinned so therefore most likely no more than 1/16 African. If his father was the white James Phipps Shiell, then his mother was probably no more than about 1/8th black. She and her mother may both have been the direct offspring of white masters and perhaps brought up as valued household domestic servants and perhaps even received some education. This may account for why Mrs. Dowdy was so keen to avoid handing such valued servants over to Dudley Semper with her other forgone property.

If the above scenario is correct then the baby and his mother would have been freed after Emancipation in 1834. Young Matthew seems to have received a better than average education[10] and according to his son Phipps, he became a trader, ship owner, store keeper and a Methodist lay-preacher.[11] To this the current authors must add the occupation of "tailor". We have documentary proof of his trading activities and ship ownership from 1850 at which time the 26 year old was described as a "tailor of the parish of St Anthony".[12] We presume that, in his teens MDS was apprenticed to a tailor in Plymouth, although the

identity of his master has not yet been discovered.[13] In 1852, in partnership with Peter Irish, he acquired the larger 59 ton schooner "Agnes".[14]

Matthew married Priscilla Ann Blake around 1846.[15]. She was the daughter of William Blake [16] and Sarah (nee Harman). On her birth entry in 1828 Priscilla was listed as "free". This comment is thought to indicate that her parents had once been slaves but that the family were now free.[17]

The couple went on to have possibly 8-9 daughters before a son was born on 20th July 1865 and named Matthew Phipps Shiell.

Children of Matthew Dowdy Shiell.[18]

The name of some of the daughters is known. The other girls were never mentioned by name and obviously could have died young, as was common in those days, when an infant mortality rate of over 50% was not uncommon. [Further names and dates of children are extant, see below]

Harold Billings provides the following details in his biography of the early years of MPS.

Alberta Augusta ("Gussie"), born January 11, abt. 1852, died 1927. She married the Honorable Samuel Lamartine Horsford ("Sammy") on Nevis in 1872.[19] They subsequently lived on St Kitts. Their children were Reginald Shiell Horsford, born May 1st 1873, Cyril Arthur Bennett Horsford 1876-1953 (he later became an ENT Surgeon at 24 Harley St. London), Samuel Leonard Horsford "Leo", born 1877, Olive, born abt. 1879, and Muriel "Nonnie" born abt. 1881. (Full name of Gussie determined by Billings subsequent to the publication of his life of MPS.)

Ada Catherine, born approximately 1855, died unmarried on Montserrat on Oct 11th 1886, aged 31.

Harriet Garry ("Harrie"). She was born on January 7, 1862, never married and was recorded as an elderly landowner in Plymouth, Montserrat. She died in August/September 1946. (In letters to his son, MDS calls her "Haga.")

Sarah Ann ("Sallie") Born ? 1864. She married a Methodist minister, the Rev. Killikelly on 7th June 1887 and died February 1913. They appear to have subsequently lived on St Vincent and their children were Carlton (born 1888) and Ada Catherine. Ada later married a man named Manchester and lived on St Kitts.

One of the sisters was said to be the grandmother of West Indian Public Servant and writer, Charlesworth Ross. [20] If this is so then his mother was most likely to be Muriel, the 2nd daughter of Augusta. There is no clear evidence that she ever married and no trace of this relationship to Charlesworth Ross has been discovered. Shiel scholar Harold Billings notes that it was virtually impossible for Muriel to have been Charlesworth's mother and not have told him about his distinguished great-uncle, especially since both men had ties to the University of London.

Further life of Matthew Dowdy Shiell. [21]

Life for a trader on Montserrat was never easy and became increasingly precarious in the economic doldrums that had beset the sugar islands in the aftermath of Emancipation in 1834 and continued for decades. Many other crops were tried but there was a general reluctance of the population to work hard and a lack of capital and incentive in the plantation owners to buy machinery such as steam engines, pumps and modern ploughs, that would have increased productivity on the island.

Natural disasters such as earthquakes and hurricanes struck with regularity and often were followed by epidemics of cholera and smallpox which depleted and demoralized the population and further reduced the spending power of those left behind. Land prices had fallen to prices less than 1/40 of their book value and carried large encumbrances in the form of debts to the British Crown for past loans for repairs to buildings following the 1843 earthquake. Wages remained low on Montserrat and many laborers were lured away by promises of higher wages on other islands.

An aftermath of the American Civil War (1861-65) was a decline of trade with the USA which put further strain on the already fragile economy of Montserrat.

There is no sign of obvious financial strain on MDS in the years leading up to the departure of Phipps for England on 25th April, 1885 but it is difficult to be sure of these details 120 years after the event and the financial state of the family may have been steadily deteriorating for years.

MDS, with his education and lightly colored skin regarded himself, and was probably regarded by others on Montserrat, as upper middle-class. This would necessitate a standard of housing, lifestyle and dress well above that of the majority of the population of Montserrat. These folk were semi-literate, of laboring class and unemployed much of the time. They were also very black while Phipps and his sisters appear to have been much lighter skinned than many of the other coloreds in Plymouth. As befitted their station, Phipps had periods away at school in Devonshire, England (?1877-80) and at Harrison College on Barbados (1881-83). It is possible that the girls also had short periods in schools off the island.

The health of MDS which had been slipping, declined even faster after the departure of Phipps for England in 1885 and in fact he died a mere 3 years later, after a series of strokes.

On top of all this, the prodigal son Phipps was not making his own way in London. In spite of his honors in the Matriculation Examinations in 1883, did not appear to have made any serious attempt to enroll at London University or elsewhere. Details of his early years in England as a teacher are detailed in the Billings biography.

Various other misfortunes had been suffered by the family back on Montserrat with the sickness and death of Ada on 10th October 1886, aged 31. As described by Billings, Matthew lost trading goods on Nevis as the result of a fire and his ship the "Dreadnaught" was also lost in some disaster. On top of all this Matthew suffered his first stroke on the day after Christmas in 1886. It affected his speech and mobility and resulted in him withdrawing from all his business activities, apart from the small store attached to the house where they lived in Plymouth.

Shortly afterwards Matthew suffered a 2nd and more serious stroke. This left him temporarily dumb and paralyzed down the left side. By March 1887 he had recovered sufficiently to be able to write again to Phipps but he was distressed by the news that Phipps had left his provincial teaching position and was back in London unemployed. He wrote that he had no money to send Phipps and no dowry to give to his daughter Sally who was about to marry a Methodist minister from St Vincent, the Rev. C. Killikelly.

By the time of Phipps' birthday on 21st July 1887 his father had managed to send him £2 to get a suit made up from material sent earlier. He is distressed by the impoverished state that Phipps has found himself in and reminisces that of all the young men on Montserrat a few years earlier, Phipps's prospects had appeared the brightest.

By August 1887 Phipps in unemployed again and there is some talk of him returning to Montserrat but it is probably not serious, as the cost of fares was high and unemployment was high on Montserrat too. And then there was the matter of pride, to return home would have been an admission of failure. Business in Matthew's store in Plymouth continues to be bad and, as Billings notes, he admits that some days they "close in the evening without taking in a penny".

The letter of Dec 9th 1887 is the last found in the possession of Phipps and is full of dismal news, but records that MDS has sent his "likeness" to Phipps.[22] MDS, only 63 years old, suffered a further series of strokes and died. He was buried on 7th January 1888. His last weeks were recorded by daughter Harriet in a letter to her niece Olive Horsford (see Billings). There was no one except Harriet to nurse

him through a very painful, if finally sudden death, beset by fit after fit, with his death on her birthday, 7th January.

It is sad to recall that at the time of his death, Matthew's beloved 23 year old son Phipps still had no regular work and had not yet turned to writing, which was to occupy him for the remaining 60 years of his life.

Chronological Summary of Known Events in the life of MDS

1824, Sept 18th. Matthew Dowdy Shiell was born on Montserrat

1846-48 (date only a rough estimate). MDS marries Priscilla Ann Blake

1850. The 24 ton schooner Jane built at Plymouth, Montserrat in 1850 by Anthony Meade was registered to MDS, tailor, of the parish of St Anthony. (BT 107 562)

1852. MDS, "merchant in Plymouth", part owner, with Peter Irish, of the 59 ton schooner Agnes (BT 107 568)

1852? First known daughter, Augusta born (there may have been earlier children who died in infancy)

1865, July 21st. Son born at last -Matthew Phipps Shiell (later known as the author M. P. Shiel)

1883. Phipps matriculates with honors from the University of London.

1885. 25th April. Son Phipps departs for England, never to return to Montserrat.

1886. Dec. 26th. MDS suffers first of a series of strokes

1887. Late Dec. - Jan 7th 1888. Final days of MDS, nursed by daughter Harriet.

1888. January 7th. MDS died Montserrat aged 63 years [23].

1910. April 14th, 1910, Priscilla, wife of MDS died aged 83.[24]

APPENDICES

(Note Apppendix I and Appendix II are not recorded)

APPENDIX III - Certificate dated 30th January 1824.

To the Collector of Customs, Montserrat, in regard to the runaway child slave Priscilla.

Montserrat, 30th January 1824.

I do hereby Certify that Priscilla a Negroe Child Slave, the Property of Mrs Sarah Dowdy, was sold by me at Marshals Sale and Purchased by Dudley Semper Esquire on the 4th day of September 1822.

(signed) Michl. Jos. Semper Dep. Pro. Marshall

APPENDIX IV - Letter from the Governor of St Eustatius, regarding the return of several runaway slaves.

27th January, 1824 *Government House, St Eustatius.*

Sir,

I have delivered over to Captn Allers of the British Sloop "Dasher" four Slaves by name Simon, Ino Matthews, Ned and William which it appears are the same of whom Your honor gave me Notice under date the 24th July last and which were at the time searched for in vain.

The three first were concerned with nine other Slaves of this Colony in cutting out of the Road of the Dutch Sloop "John and Anna" in the Night of the 30th November last. They were pursued and fortunately taken by an Expedition, fitted out by this Government, off Porto Rico, and brought back to this place where they have been tried and punished according to our Laws.
William did not go with them and returns without having been in anywise punished. Three Slaves complain much of ill treatment and some of them bear evident marks of the truth of their assertions.

There is likewise aboard the "Dasher" a female Child, Slave to Mr. D. Semper of your Island, whom it appears, had been clandestinely brought here by Her Mother, a Slave formerly of Mrs Dowdy. She is sent up to her Master by his Attorney here.

Capt Allers has my direction to report to Your Honor immediately on his arrival and you will direct him farther how to proceed.

I have the Honor to be

Sir, Your Honor's Most Obedient Servt

(signed) J. M Saba

Post Captain in His Netherland Majesty's Navy

Governor of St Eustatius

APPENDIX V . Certificate acknowledging the receipt of runaway slaves from St Eustatius and signed by Edmund and Dudley Semper and James Phipps Shiell.

Montserrat 30th January 1824

Mr Dudley Semper, Edmond Semper Junior and James Phipps Shiell of the Island of Montserrat. Do swear. That the Negroe Slaves just arrived in the Sloop Dasher Ino D. Allers Master are truly and Bonafide the same Slaves as are described in the several Certificates of Registration herewith produced. And that the said Slaves did in the Month of July last 1823. Elope without leave, from this Island taking with them the Boat the Property of a Mr John Brambles of this Island. And upon receiving advice from a

Mr Martine of the Island of St Eustatius informing us of the Arrest and Detention of the said Slaves did Hire and dispatch the Aforesaid Sloop for the Purpose of bringing them to this Island. So help me God.

(signed and sworn)

Ed. Semper

James Phipps Shiell. (Attorney to the Representatives of James Neave, Deceased)

Dudley Semper

APPENDIX VI. Notes on the Name Horsford. [25]

Samuel "Sammie" appears to have been a natural son of one of the members of the wealthy Horsford family of Antigua, where he was born. He is not included in the extensive "Pedigree of Horsford" listed in Oliver's book The History of Antigua. This strongly suggests that he was from an illegitimate line. Sir Robert Marsh Horsford was Chief Justice of Antigua at the time of Samuel Horsford's birth, having taken this office following the death of John Shiell, son of Queely Shiell, in 1847. Whether Sir Robert had any relationship to Sammie is unknown.

The three sons of Sammie and Augusta all attended Bedford Modern School, (according to school records provided to Harold Billings by the Registrar), residing at "Matson House". When Phipps died in 1947, neither Reginald nor Leo was mentioned in his obituary, as were Cyril, Olive and Muriel, so it is likely that they were deceased by that time. (One of the two had in fact died by the time the family firm was sold in early 1929, per Billings).

When Sammie died in 1913 The Times of London provided a major obituary for him (December 20th, page 11c)

The Hon. Samuel L. Horsford, of St. Kitts, died in London recently, aged 64. Mr Horsford, who was born in Antigua in 1849, received his commercial training in that island and migrated to St. Kitts, where he succeeded to the mercantile business of the late Captain J.H.H. Berkeley, and became the agent of many of the principal sugar estates in the island. His ability and public spirit were recognised by his appointment to be a member of the Legislative Council of St. Kitts-Nevis and the Federal Council of the Leeward Islands in 1894, and in 1911 he was nominated a member of the Executive Council of the Federal Establishment, on which he sat until his death. He proved a keen debater, and a strong advocate of economy in public affairs and of representative government. A staunch Freemason, he had filled all the offices in the Mount Olive Lodge of St Kitts, and he was for many years a member of the West India

Committee and the West Indian Club in London. The Canadian Government appointed Mr Horsford Commercial Agent for the Dominion of Canada and he represented St. Kitts-Nevis at the conference at Ottawa in 1912, which resulted in the reciprocal trade agreement between the Dominion of Canada and a majority of the British West Indian Colonies. He was married to Miss Sheil (sic), of Montserrat, who, with five children, one of whom has attained the distinction as a throat specialist, survive him. Mr Horsford will be greatly missed not only in St. Kitts, where he was a general favourite, but also in this country. The funeral service will be held at College Chapel, Swiss Cottage, at 2 o'clock on Monday, and the interment will be at Kensal Green.

As Harold Billings notes, the company of SL Horsford & Co. Ltd on St Kitts grew, in the 21st century, into one of the major corporations in the West Indies. While located on St. Kitts, it handled a major series of business enterprises and supported soccer teams and various cultural and civic activities. The Shiell family interests in the firm were sold in 1929.

APPENDIX VII - The Name Dowdy on Montserrat.

a. The name Dowdy was to be found early on Montserrat and Sergeant Daniel Dowdy, Dermond Dowdy and John Dowdy junior were recorded on a census record of 1677-8.[26]

b. The name is also found on St Kitts in the mid 18th century. Isaac the son of John Dowdy and his wife Ann was born on 22 January and baptised 13th February 1757. On Feb. 16th, 1758 John, the son of John Dowdy junior and Elizabeth, was buried. Thomas, the son of John and Mary Dowdy was born at Palmeto Point and baptised on June 23rd, 1765. [27]

c. A Peter Dowdy was one of the owners of the 75 ton brig Peggy registered in Montserrat in 1784 and which put in at St Kitts in June 1784 and January and April 1785. Peter and John Dowdy owned the 15 ton schooner True Blue and Peter Dowdy was also part owner of the 100 ton brig Grace during the same period.[28]

d. The minutes of the Montserrat Council for 1787 contain a reference to a Nathaniel Dowdy and also to "Mrs Crosby having represented to the Board, the great difficulty she labours under from subsidising three destitute orphans, the children of the late James Dowdy" [29]

e. A 1799 inventory of the personal estate of Matthew Dowdy junior appears on page 178 of "Ireland's Only Colony; Records of Montserrat. A 220 page typescript held by the Library of the Institute of Commonwealth Studies, London.[30]

f. In 1823, the brothers Dudley and Michael Joseph Semper foreclosed a mortgage on the property of Sarah Dowdy. She had put it up as security for a loan from the Sempers to one of her relatives, who was also kin to the Sempers. When the loan was not paid, the Sempers claimed Dowdy's property. Fearing

destitution and arrest, she fled with her 20 slaves on an uncleared vessel to the Dutch island of St Eustatius pursued by Dudley Semper. Mrs Dowdy was defying the laws abolishing the transportation of slaves between islands but the Sempers appear to have conspired with their common kinsman to do her out of her property.[31] The slaves were captured in January 1824 and returned to Montserrat, including a child slave Priscilla.[32] There is a possibility that this child was the mother of Matthew Dowdy Shiell and that the father was Customs Officer James Phipps Shiell.[33]

g. Matthew Dowdy Shiell born 18th September, 1824.[34]

h. Slave claims 29th Feb. 1836. John Joseph Dowdy £60-16-2 (Claim 214)
Peter Dowdy £143-4-1 (Claim 215)

i. A group of men appeared before Montserrat Council in 1842 charged with beating Richard Dowdy who was on watch at Fort Barrington.[35]

j. John and Antony Dowdy are owners of freehold land in Plymouth valued at £200.[36]

k. The 24 ton schooner Jane was built in Montserrat by Anthony Meade in 1850 and registered the same year by the owner, Matthew Dowdy Shiell, a tailor of the Parish of St Anthony (Town of Plymouth). Jane was later registered in Barbados in 1851.[37]

l. The only ship registered in Montserrat in 1852 was the 59 ton schooner Agnes, formerly registered at Barbados May 11th 1852 but transferred to the ownership of Peter Irish and Matthew Dowdy Shiell, described as Merchants of Plymouth. [38]

APPENDIX VII - The Blake family of Montserrat.

The West Indies branch of the Blake family seem to descend from John Blake, Mayor of Galway in 1646. His 2nd son, Henry, emigrated to Montserrat in 1670. Henry later sold his share of the estates to his brother John who died in 1692 leaving a daughter Catherine, who married Nicholas Lynch of Antigua.

Other members of the Blake family associated with the West Indies were –

Patrick Blake of St Kitts who married Mary Ann, daughter of Andrew Bodkin of Montserrat, leaving one son,

Martin Blake of St Kitts. Martin married Sarah, daughter of Dominick Trant.

Andrew Blake of St Kitts married Marcella French and died in London in 1760 leaving issue.

Sir Patrick Blake married Annabella, daughter of Sir William Bunbury and had one daughter and 2 sons. Sir Patrick Blake, of Montserrat and Langham, Co Suffolk, officer in the 10th Dragoons, married Maria Charlotte Phipps on 12-8-1789 and died without issue on 27-7-1818. (Caribbeana, page 68 and 74.) The Phipps family was very prominent on St Kitts and in England. Many members were knighted and Sir Constantine Phipps (1655-1723) became Lord Chancellor for Ireland (1710-14)

Sir Henry James Blake, brother of the above, married 13-2-1794, Louisa Elizabeth, daughter of General Hon. Thomas Gage and had 4 children, Sir Henry Charles, Admiral Patrick John, Rev William Robert and James Bunbury Blake.

At the time of slave compensation in 1836 a number of Blakes were noted as receiving compensation. Elizabeth Burt Blake received £75-18-9, Elizabeth Blake £97-11-2, Susannah Blake £45-12-2, Isabella Blake £70-19-8, Henry Blake £321-18-7, Henry Blake and William Harnett £283-18-4, John Blake £68-9-0, Mary Browne Blake £83-13-2 and Martha Blake £34-4-2. It is not known if these Bakes were white or colored but they were certainly "middle-class" enough to each own a number of slaves.

One branch of the Blake family was, by 1850, one of the largest property owners on Montserrat but Priscilla's relationship to this family is unknown. Her father had possibly once been a Blake family slave. The absence of Priscilla's father William from the list of those compensated possibly indicates that the family were either too poor to own a slave or had been liberated so recently themselves that they did not consider slave ownership a proper thing.

[1] This date appears in a letter from MDS to Phipps in 1887, reminding him of his birthday. (See Harold Billings M. P. Shiel: A Biography of His Early Years, 2005)

[2] The date of death is known from letters by Harriet Shiel to her niece Olive Horsford, and is confirmed by Montserrat death records.

[3] See chapter on James Phipps Shiell in this book.

[4] See chapter on William Shiell (1785 -1853) in this book.

[5] See chapter on John Shiell in this book.

[6] See chapter on Queely Shiell in this book.

[7] See Appendices III, IV & VII

[8] See Appendix V.

[9] In a letter to his sister Augusta in 1895, many years after he had left Montserrat for London, Phipps demonstrated this lack of family background knowledge quite clearly:

" By the way I want to know the name of my father's mother and also the maiden name of our old Granny. Would you write and let me know, and if you yourself don't know, try and find out for me. It is from the old folk, darling, that we get all we are; they fiz in our blood, and beat in our brain; it is they who stand at my shoulder and dictate to me the very words I am now writing". (See Billings, M. P. Shiel: A Biography of His Early Years.)

[10] As evident from his letters and early business acumen.

[11] Biographical data provided in writings of his son M. P. Shiel ("About Myself").

[12] Documents associated with the purchase of 24 ton schooner "Jane" in 1850 (BT 107 562)

[13] It is possible that Priscilla's father, William Blake, was a tailor and that MDS "married the boss's daughter". Certainly it has never been explained how MDS came to be able to afford to buy a small ship so soon after his marriage to Priscilla.

[14] Montserrat Shipping Register (BT 107 568)

[15] Priscilla Blake was born April 13, 1828 and died April 14th 1910, aged 82 years. Her marriage date is just a guess based on the fact that Matthew would not have been free to marry until he had finished his indentures as a tailor (probably 1845 at the earliest) and the assumption that he would need to work for a couple of years to be able to afford to marry and support children. Their oldest known daughter Augusta was born in 1852 but in those days of high infant mortality there may have been at least one child before Gussie.

[16] The Blakes were an extensive family on Montserrat (see Appendix XXXIII). Most of the old white families also had their colored descendants amongst which her father William, was almost certainly numbered.

[17] Quest for Redonda by A. Reynolds Morse, printed privately in 1979.

[18] From Harold Billings M. P. Shiel: A Biography of His Early Years. (Roger Beacham, Austin, Texas, 2005)

[19] For further details of the Horsford family see Appendix VI.

[20] Montserrat historian Dr. Norman Griffin, in a letter to the author (RCS) in 1974, said that he was told this by Charlesworth Ross himself.

[21] From Billings, M. P. Shiel: A Biography of His Early Years.

[22] This was presumably a portrait photograph and indeed, in Morse The Work of M. P. Shiel-Update, page 552, it appears above the mantelpiece in a photograph taken of Shiels literary executor John Gawsworth. Regrettably the portrait has now vanished without trace.

[23] Letter from Harriet to her niece Olive Horsford and burial records, Parish of St Anthony, Montserrat.

[24] A. Reynolds Morse The Works of M. P. Shiel Vol. I.

[25] From Billings M. P. Shiel: A Biography of His Early Years

[26] Caribbeana, by T. Savage English, Vol 2, p.316 (Not a correct reference for authorship)

[27] Supplement to Caribbeana

[28] CO 243 1

[29] CO 152 66

[30] It is now also available at http://www.lib.utexas.edu/books/records-of-montserrat (defunct link)

[31] From The White Minority and Emancipation in Montserrat, by Riva Berleant-Schiller, page 277.

[32] Cust 34 502

[33] See Chapter on James Phipps Shiell in this book.

[34] Letter from MDS to his son dated 24th Sept 1887.

[35] CO 7 73

[36] BPP Vol. 45, 1848

[37] BT 107 562

[38] BT 107 568

Copyright © 2006 By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson.

8. HENRY SHIELL (1827-1889)

Compiled by Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson, Melbourne, Australia.

(Revised version May 2005. For reader comment please contact the first author on richard.shiell at gmail.com)

Henry Shiell was born in Montserrat in August 1826,[1] the son of James Phipps Shiell and Elizabeth Carey [2].. He had a sister Mary Ann, born two years later on 11th September 1830.[3] Henry's father, the Comptroller of Customs for Montserrat [4], died when Henry was only seven years old and nothing further is known of his mother. In spite of the loss of his father, it is still highly likely that he was dispatched to boarding school in England as were so many of the sons of the wealthy West Indies landowners and public officials. In view of his later career in the law it is possible that he may have even spent some time at one of the Inns of Court preparing for the bar. Lincoln's Inn was preferred by many West Indian gentlemen and his uncle, John Shiell, a King's Council and later Chief Justice of Antigua, was enrolled at that institution from 1808-1813.[5]

Henry married London-born Mary Ann Wilcox (1827 -1885) on Montserrat 29th March 1849.[6] She had arrived in the West Indies in 1845.[7]

Another Henry Shiell has been recorded on Montserrat at this time.[8] He was a cousin, thought to be the son of Council President William Shiell. [9]

The fortunes of the Shiell family gradually declined for years along with the economy of Montserrat.[10] Many of the inhabitants had migrated to other islands following Emancipation, attracted by the prospects of higher wages. In addition Montserrat was struck by an earthquake in 1843. This caused great destruction and a further efflux of residents both white and black. Huge loans from the British Government were acquired to repair the damage. Outbreaks of small-pox and cholera at the end of the decade caused great loss of life and further economic woes.

Henry and his wife must have decided to immigrate to Australia and they arrived in Melbourne on the ship Lady Flora in August 1853.[11] This was not long after the first major gold discoveries in the British Crown colonies of New South Wales (1850) and Victoria (1851) and corresponded with a huge influx of adventurers and fortune hunters that continued for decades.[12] In Australia, Henry rapidly found good employment, first as a Clerk of Petty Sessions at Deniliquin, New South Wales, from 1853 at a salary of £175. From October 1857 he earned additional £50 as an Agent for the Sale of Crown Lands and further "spot fees" as Registrar of Births, Deaths and marriages and Commissioner of the Supreme Court for

taking Affidavits at Deniliquin. In April 1859 Henry was appointed Police Magistrate of the Balranald District, based at Lang's Crossing Place, NSW(later known as Hay)and he surrendered his Deniliquin posts. His salary was £375 with an additional £45 for horse feed. In 1863 his salary was increased to £450. [13]

Henry was not without his critics and the Pastoral Times gave him a particularly bad time in the early years of his reign as Police Magistrate.[14]

We have on various occasions had to comment on Mr. Shiell's conduct as a magistrate – of his cruelty on one occasion to a woman, and of his general inefficiency as a public officer for so important a post. A police magistrate in a secluded district can do an immense amount of wrong to parties who from their ignorance or obscurity are unable to make their wrongs known either to the Government or through the Press. We do not speak of Mr. Shiell from a superficial knowledge of his character, but we formed an estimate of his status from data that cannot well be controverted. We are aware of the mode in which he obtained his appointment, and we are also acquainted with the manner in which he discharges his duties. Of his fitness for the situation which he holds we are certain that opinions cannot be divided; he is just as much at home in his position as Daniel Lambert would have been in a regiment of "light horse".[15]

The authors are keenly interested in how a 26 year old man with no degree or stated occupation came to obtain such a lucrative and prestigious post so soon after arrival in a strange land.[16] The Editor of the Pastoral Times evidently knew the facts but we are not privy to them and can only guess. It is a known fact that thousands of colonial public servants had deserted their posts and flocked to the new goldfields where, if you were very lucky, the mineral equivalent of year's salary could be earned with a morning's work. Literate gentlemen of good character would have been in great demand to act as Magistrates and for other public offices. Henry may have had contacts with the Governors of the Colonies of both New South Wales[17], and the adjacent new Colony of Victoria.[18]

The Port Phillip District had separated from New South Wales in July 1850 and the new Colony took the name of Victoria. The Riverina district, formerly the northern part of the District of Port Phillip under the jurisdiction of La Trobe, was thereafter administered from Sydney. By the time Henry Shiell arrived in Australia on 18th August 1853, La Trobe had already resigned as Lt. Governor the previous December and was awaiting his replacement to arrive from England.[19] He did not depart until May 1854 and it is not known if Henry and Mary Ann called at Government House to pay their respects. From the time the gold rushes in the Colonies commenced in 1851 it was extremely difficult to get and keep public servants and it is very possible that the Administrations of both FitzRoy and LaTrobe had advertised overseas for suitably qualified personnel.

Sir Charles FitzRoy left the Colony in disgrace in 1855 but Henry Shiell's career still continued to prosper under the subsequent administrations. Whether this was due to ability, lack of suitable replacements, further political patronage or his Masonic associations is unknown. It is clear from reading various entries in the "Pastoral Times" of that era that he had his ardent critics as well as admirers in the Riverina district.

September 1859: Henry Shiell was criticised by the Pastoral Times for the manner in which he advertised for tenders for the building of the Court-house and Lock-up at Hay.

We are informed that the "Bench of Magistrates at Lang's Crossing-place" have called for tenders for the erection of a Court-house and Lock-up at the Murrumbidgee. We have reason to believe that our informant is correct in stating that some farcical pretence of soliciting competition has been made; but beyond a manuscript placard or two, in the handwriting of Mr. Henry Shiell, who receives Government pay as Police Magistrate for Balranald and Hay, nothing has been done to give publicity to the matter. A few persons may by chance get a sight of these choice specimens of magisterial calligraphy, or possibly some individual may get private information that will enable him to work the oracle. But surely such is not the way to carry out the contract system, and it is not likely that the Government will tolerate it. The surest means of obtaining bonâ fide competition would have been the insertion of advertisements in the local journals; but this course has not been adopted, and the perpetrator of the blunder has only himself to blame if suspicious people extract disagreeable inferences from the circumstances.[20]

A shepherd, William McCall, who had been convicted of "furious riding" by Henry wrote a long letter to the Pastoral Times in his own defence and concluded a long tirade with the following passage -

"Really it is a pity that the Police Magistrate of Hay can find nothing else to do to pass his time away than to sit for hours in an armchair in front of a public-house, like a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour. Woe to the poor stockman or shepherd who may cross his magisterial path; he will either have his pockets lightened or his liberty curtailed by this worthy representative of Justice Shallow of Shakespearian memory". [21]

William McCall chose imprisonment rather than pay the fine and was subsequently taken to Deniliquin Gaol. He served his sentence of two months imprisonment there.

There are many references to Henry Shiell in the Sydney and regional newspapers over the subsequent years. In early March 1860 he was required to travel to Wentworth to supervise the sale of land there, a distance of 300 miles from Hay.

OUR POLICE DISTRICT. – Mr. H. Shiell, our police magistrate, starts next week for the Darling junction, having received orders from the Government to superintend the first sale of land in the new township of Wentworth, and to stay there for one month after the sale to receive the money for the land sold. The distance from Lang's Crossing to Wentworth is 300 miles, so that we may safely calculate on Mr. Shiell being taken away from his duties in this part of the district for two months. Whether the Government have the remotest idea of the distance they are sending the P.M., we are inclined to have considerable doubts, seeing their utter want of knowledge of the general formation of the outlying district. Why Mr. S. Cole, Crown Land Commissioner at Euston, or any one of the neighbouring J.P.s, could not sell land, seems to be a question that puzzles every one on the Lower Murrumbidgee. The Balranald police district extends 800 miles from Lang's, namely, 300 miles to the Darling junction, and then 500 miles up that river to Fort Bourke. There seems no reason why the Police Magistrate might not be sent to any part of the district; so perhaps one of these days he will receive notice to proceed to Fort Bourke. He will then have to provide himself with a mob of horses and a barn full of oats, and a large waggon to carry hay for his horses, and, thus rigged out, he will, if he loses no time, be able to travel through his district including some trips up the Lachlan, perhaps five times every year. When Martin Chuzzlewit and Mark Tapley were setting out for the land of Eden, they could not make out why everyone was so anxious to say farewell to them, but when they arrived at their destination they soon discovered the reason. In the same way, when Mr. Shiell receives notice to start for Fort Bourke, we shall bid him a doleful farewell, for what hope can there ever be of his coming back from a part of the country where there is neither feed for man nor horse, and where savage blackfellows still roam. We shall fully expect to hear of the P.M. being found a Fort Bourke in a starving condition, and lamenting his own sad fate in being sacrificed to the incompetence of some ill-informed Minister in Sydney, who had not the remotest idea as to whether Fort Bourke was fifty or five hundred miles from the P.M.'s place of residence.[22]

In a subsequent report dated 10 March 1860 the Lower Murrumbidgee correspondent again discussed Henry Shiell's journey to Wentworth.

WENTWORTH LAND SALE. – Mr. H. Shiell, P.M., started this week for Wentworth, Darling Junction, where he has to hold a land sale on the 15th instant. He made an attempt to set out some days ago, but the roads were in such a fearful state after the heavy rains that he was unable to proceed; even now it is difficult to travel fast, and there are many flooded creeks to be passed. It is believed that the Sydney officials were under the impression that from Lang's to Wentworth's was only seventy miles, whereas it

is in reality at least 280 miles. Even when performing ordinary duties the police magistrate has to travel 100 miles to get from Lang's to Balranald. The Government apparently have no idea of distances in the bush, and the sums allowed for forage are consequently ridiculously small, particularly when oats, as at present, come to be fifteen shillings per bushel, and the grass feed all over the country is so bad that it is almost impossible to travel any distance without carrying a supply of oats with you. [23]

In May 1866, after 13 years in the Riverina, Henry and his wife moved to Sydney where, in July 1866, he was appointed District Coroner at an annual salary of £350, less than he had been receiving in Hay, but without the arduous travel requirements.[24]

He was apparently in severe financial distress at the time of his departure, with debts of some £600. Even after the sale of his buggy, house and possessions in the town of Hay he could still only pay his creditors 9 shillings and 5 pence in the pound.[25] It is possible that Henry's Masonic connections helped in obtaining his new post and in the leniency extended by his creditors.[26]

At a testimonial dinner held in Hay on 9th May 1866. Many speeches were made and he was presented with a purse containing forty sovereigns. He wrote a letter of reply dated 11 May 1866-

Gentlemen, – I was unable at the time of presentation of your address to me, through Dr. Taylor and Mr. Falkiner, to reply or thank you for the purse of sovereigns which accompanied it. Permit me now to do so, and to add that your kindness at the present juncture will ever be remembered by me. In reference to your observation regarding the manner in which I discharged my public duties, I can with safety say that I essayed at all times so to acquit myself of my judicial functions as to gain the confidence of the community and satisfy my own conscience. I was animated by a determination to deal impartially on all occasions, and to devote my whole time and attention to the performance of the duties which I was assigned to discharge. Whether or not I succeeded in so doing is for you and the Government to say. After seven years' residence amongst you, and nearly thirteen in Riverina, it would be affectation on my part were I to say that my departure does not generate feelings of regret. I have many friends, and, I hope, but few enemies behind me. In your midst some of my best and happiest days have been passed.

Wishing you all health and happiness, and a speedy end to the protracted drought, I remain, gentlemen, yours very faithfully,

HENRY SHIELL.

At the time of his departure he was stated to be a faithful supporter the Church of England and the Deniliquin Hospital "For years [Henry Shiell] has been a steady supporter of that noble institution, the Deniliquin Hospital, through evil and through good report, not deserting it when its finances were at the lowest ebb, and always ready with his counsel and assistance." [27]

"It is well known that the Rev. Ralph Barker publicly acknowledged that he felt himself greatly indebted to Mr. Shiell for his invaluable assistance in managing Church matters as well as for the undeviating Christian kindness which he had for so many years experienced at his hands." [28]

Henry's salary as Sydney Coroner was increased to £450 in 1867 [29] and he remained in this post in that rapidly growing city for the remaining 22 years of his life. In 1876 he was visited by his 18 year old niece, Lilian Howes, from Montserrat. While acting as a governess in the country she met and married widowed grazier John McMaster. Her older sister Florence and her mother Annie Howes (nee Shiell) came to Australia at the time of her wedding in June 1883. They eventually went to live with Lilian at "Croppa", her husband's grazing property at Warialda in northern New South Wales. The first born of the subsequent 6 children was named Henry Shiell McMaster. [30]

Mary Ann Shiell died on 11th October 1885 [31] and Henry married 27 year old Agnes Olive Landreth at Trinity Anglican Church in Sydney, on 7th September 1887. [32] Sixteen months after his second marriage he died of hepatitis, on 30th January 1889, after an illness lasting 2 months. He was aged 62 and there were no children from either of his two marriages.[33]

With the death of Henry the legitimate male line of James Phipps Shiell appears to have died out but the blood-line continues though the numerous descendents of his sister Mary Ann Howes. [34]

APPENDICES

Appendix I.

Letter from Dr Norman Griffin to Dr Richard Shiell (Note- Dr Griffin was probably writing from memory and a number of errors and omissions have been detected in these two letters)

25th August 1974 *Richmond Hill, Montserrat, West Indies.*

Dear Dr Shiell,
I was interested in reading your letter asking for information about your Montserrat family published in the "Montserrat Mirror" of 16th instant. It happens that William G. Shiell, who seems to have been the first on the scene came out from Ireland at much the same time as my great-grandfather, John Griffin who was born in Hutchin, Hertfordshire, England , in 1784 and married in Montserrat in 1815.

William G. Shiell, was born in 1784 and married in Montserrat in 1826 to Mary Caby Semper, daughter of Michael Joseph Semper. This was in June 1826 and in August (2 months after) a son was born and named William. We have no further record of this son and it could be that he was your great-grandfather who arrived in Australia as Mate on the brig Gazelle in 1853; maybe he ran away to sea from school either in Montserrat or in England.

Of the other children of Wm G. Shiell we have few records. Several seem to have died as children; the family lived at The Grove or at Richmond (these two estates probably even then run as one). Another son Henry was born in 1827; John Ross was born in 1834, James Phipps in 1836, Queely in 1837, and the last, born in 1850, was also given the name of William but died at 5 months.

When Queely was born William G Shiell was President of the Council of Montserrat; in 1848 he owned one estate called Morris' in the South of Montserrat (small and unimportant in comparison with many others), but was Attorney for about 10 others including a number shown on a list of Montserrat estates as owned by Queely Shiell; he was also Executor, Lessee or Receiver in Chancery of another 14 estates. Presumably as President of the Council he had to divest himself of some of his properties, giving his son the titles. Wm. G. Shiell died in 1853 as did his wife Mary.

In 1849, Henry Shiell, Bachelor, married Mary Ann Wilcox, and we have reasons to believe that he emigrated to Australia but have no idea as to whether he was in touch with any of your family. In 1851, Thomas Masters Howes (of Yorkshire England) who had come out from England in 1835 married a Mary Ann Shiell (relationship not defined) and in 1879, 2 years after her husband died, she went out to Australia with her 2 daughters, one of whom married a McMaster whose son Shiell McMaster became a landowner and sheep farmer in New South Wales. It is thought that Mary Ann was some relation of Henry's and went out to him in Australia.

Sorry that this Aerogramme does not leave room for more. There is a long story about another family named Shiel (with one l) starting with one Matthew Dowdye Shiel who came out from Ireland and claimed descent from ancient kings of that country. If you are interested I will write again.

Norman Griffin M.D. (Mc Gill 1922)

2nd Letter from Dr Norman Griffin to Dr Richard Shiell

29th October 1974. Richmond Hill, Montserrat, West Indies.

Dear Dr Shiell,

Thanks for your letter of 17th September received on 25th. I agree generally with some of your deductions from information available and in particular about the likelihood that your William Shiell may have been the son of the original William before his marriage to Mary Cabey Semper. Sorry I cannot check on the 1823 dates as all records of the births before 1829 have been lost.

As regards the economic conditions of Montserrat in the 1840-1860 period, the effects of emancipation of slavery which took place in 1834 was becoming felt and the labour situation was difficult. Many estates were sold for indebtedness or changed hands to newcomers at a fraction of the value at which they were rated a few years earlier.

It seems that Queely Shiell was the only one of the original William who like his father was interested in agriculture; he followed his father as a Member of Council and in charge of the Richmond and Grove Estates. It is suggested that the other brothers followed some other calling, either in business or in Government, though we have no records to confirm this assumption. Certainly none of them produced a family in Montserrat.

The family history would not be complete without the story of the Shiels (spelt with one " l ") written up by Charlesworth Ross six years ago in the Caribbean Quarterly, a publication of the Extra Mural Department of the University of the West Indies. It begins with Matthew Dowdye Shiel who claimed descent from the ancient Kings of Ireland and was living in Montserrat in 1865 and trading between Montserrat and the neighbouring islands. He had had 8 daughters before producing a son named Matthew Phipps Shiel born shortly before that date. This son went to live in England where he became a novelist and got to know many celebrities such as Robert Louis Stephenson and Wilde; he was quite a linguist and once had a job as interpreter to the International Congress of Hygiene and Demography.

Charlesworth Ross, himself a West Indian, whom I know very well, went to visit him in his later years when he was living in an Alms House near Horsham on a Civil List Pension, and had a very interesting conversation with him. He afterwards wrote up his story describing him as the first West Indian Novelist. He discovered that his Grandmother was one of the Shiel sisters. Of his other sisters we know little, except that the last surviving one was still alive in 1935 and living in St. Kitts with a niece. She was in looks much as you describe other Shiell descendants in Australia. It may well be that Matthew Dowdye Shiel was an illegitimate son of the original William Shiell in Montserrat.

I hope this is of interest to you
Sincerely,
Norman Griffin.

Appendix II

Charles Augustus FitzRoy was born on 10th May 1796, the son of General Lord Charles FitzRoy and grandson of the 3rd Duke of Grafton, He was educated at Harrow and commissioned in the Horse Guards at aged 16. He saw action at the Battle of Waterloo and was wounded. In 1820 he was gazetted captain

and married in the same year to Lady Mary Lennox, eldest daughter of Charles, the 4th Duke of Richmond and Charlotte, daughter of the 4th Duke of Gordon.

He was promoted in 1825 to the rank of Lt. Colonel and appointed deputy Adjutant General at the Cape of Good Hope. After service in the Cape he returned to England and was elected to the House of Commons as Member of Parliament for Bury St Edmunds. He was in Parliament when the 1832 Reform Bill was passed, and voted for the measure.

In 1833 he retired from Parliament and the army and lived a quiet life while his relatives used their influence to find a desirable position for him. It took four years before he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Prince Edward Island off the coast of Canada in 1837 and he was knighted shortly before his departure. In 1841 he was made Governor of the Leeward Islands in the West Indies where he won respect for his tact and moderation. In 1845 he was chosen by Lord Stanley to succeed Sir George Gipps as Governor of New South Wales. He arrived in the colony on board the HMS Carysfort with his wife and oldest son George on 2nd August 1846. His wife and younger children Mary and Arthur joined them later.

Lady Mary was portly and religious and 6 years older than her husband but being gentle, kind, charitable, affable and accessible she was very popular in the Colony. On 7th December 1847, less than 18 months after their arrival, tragedy struck. Sir Charles and his wife were en-route to a wedding in the vice-regal carriage with 4 fresh horses-in-hand. Sir Charles liked to drive and was at the reins when they rounded a corner too fast. The carriage overturned and the occupants were the hurtled out, Lady Mary dying almost immediately from brain injuries and Sir Charles' ADC, Lt. Charles Masters dying 8 hours later.

Sir Charles was distraught and at first thought of giving up his post and returning to England but his financial situation did not permit this. He stayed on but without Lady Mary's restraining influence tongues were soon wagging about the partiality of the Governor and his two sons for women. This brought him into conflict with the more respectable members of the public and in particular with Legislative Council member, the Reverend John Dunmore Lang.

Fitzroy left Australia on January 28th 1855 after 8 eventful years in the Colony of New South Wales. On December 11th of the same year he married Margaret Gordon, widow of a Melbourne land agent. He died on February 16th 1858 at the age of 61 years. (From Australia's Heritage, Vol. 5, page 824-26.)

APPENDIX III

Charles Joseph La Trobe was born of Huguenot descent on March 20th 1801 in the Hatton Garden district of London. Both his father and grandfather were clergymen of the Moravian Church and were associated with the movement to abolish slavery. They were a cultured family, his father Christian Ignatius La Trobe, had been a friend of Joseph Haydn, and various members made their mark in music, literature, art and architecture.

Charles was intended for the ministry but after education in Switzerland he taught at the Moravian Church School in Manchester, England and then returned to Switzerland as tutor to the family of Count de Portales at Neuchatel. In 1833 he toured North America for 6 months with dashing young Albert de Portales and joined forces with the young American author, Washington Irving, who described him as " a man of a thousand accomplishments; a botanist, a geologist, a hunter of beetles and butterflies, a musical amateur, a sketcher of no mean pretensions; in short, a complete virtuoso"

Possibly because of his own writings or his family's connections with the anti slavery movement, La Trobe was sent to the West Indies by the British Government in 1837. His task was to examine measures necessary to fit the emancipated slaves for their freedom. He followed his usual practice of keeping a detailed diary and sketchbook of his travels and submitted three long factual reports devoid of bias or personal opinion. The diaries are preserved in the State Library of Victoria.

In January 1839 La Trobe was appointed by the British Government as Superintendent of the Port Phillip District of the Colony of New South Wales on a salary of L800 per year. Aged 38 years he sailed from Britain with his Swiss wife Sophie, their young daughter Agnes, two servants and a prefabricated timber cottage, arriving in Hobson's Bay on September 30th 1939.

He spent 14 years in the colony and was appointed Lt. Governor of the new Colony of Victoria when the southern region eventually separated from New South Wales in 1850. A deeply religious and intellectual man, he was the very antithesis of the rough and tumble colonials. The discovery of gold in Victoria in 1851 lead to further lawlessness and disquiet in the colony. Unpopular for most of his term, he resigned in December 1852 but stayed on for a year until his replacement, Sir Charles Hotham, arrived from Britain in May 1854.

On his return to England he felt the chill of Colonial Office displeasure but eventually, in 1864, was awarded a meagre pension of £33 per year. He died in Sussex in 1875 but has been treated kindly by posterity with a Melbourne street, an Archives library and Melbourne's 3rd University named after him. His enduring legacies are the Fitzroy and Botanical Gardens, the Yan Yean Reservoir, the State Library, Melbourne University and the Athenaeum Theatre which were all constructed with his encouragement and patronage. (Abridged from Australia's Heritage Vol. 5.)

APPENDIX IV

The Australian Magistracy: from Justices of the Peace to Judges & Beyond
www.law.newcastle.edu.au/jca/LowndesPaper.pdf

"The office of Justice of the Peace (or magistrate) offered prized symbolic, practical and strategic advantages to those who could secure it. Moreover, it was an office which conferred state power on prestigious, wealthy, private individuals who acted in an honorary capacity. Prestige, financial independence and the traditional associations of the office offered secure footholds for the contest over power in the colony."

Magistrates, sitting as a Bench, exercised jurisdiction over summary criminal offences (i.e., minor offences decided without a jury) and the administration of local ordinances.

"Central policy in New South Wales was entrusted at a local level to a landed magistracy which had policies of its own to promote."

Early stipendiary (paid) magistrates were called "Police Magistrates". Their job combined the functions of preservation of the peace, detection of crime, the apprehension of offenders, as well as duties of sentencing and punishing. After 1856 the number of paid police magistrates increased. Their appointments were generally the result of "lateral recruitment" (a euphemism for political patronage).

"The recruitment and treatment of police magistrates ensured that they remained unusually autonomous government employees." Almost invariably governments "stonewalled constituency criticism of resident police magistrates".

"Because governments had no systematic approach to promotion or rotation of magistrates, many of them became entrenched as the leading citizens of their communities. As such they were barely distinguishable from the 'traditional justice'. The wicked workings of patronage actually served to perpetuate a semi-independence for the police magistrate."
"The resident magistrates were, for most intents and purposes, the 'government' in their designated areas. Like the paid magistrates in the eastern colonies in remoter areas their commission of the peace gave them official backing for carrying on a variety of functions, not least the administration of criminal justice."

References:
'Law and Authority: The Magistracy in New South Wales 1788-1840', Law in Context, Vol. 3, 1985, pp. 45-6.

High and Responsible Office: A History of the NSW Magistracy by Golder.

An Australian Legal History by Alex Castles.

---

[1] Obituary of Henry Shiell in the Town and Country Journal of 9 Feb. 1889. Also Henry's 1887 marriage certificate, letters from Montserrat historian Dr. Norman Griffin and brief biography of Mary Ann Howes by Henry Shiell McMaster (A copy of this is in the possession of the authors.

[2] In 1836 George Stanley Carey received a large payment as slave compensation on St. Christopher (BPP H of L 1838, Vol 15). He may have been the father of Elizabeth as a match between these two wealthy families would have been considered appropriate. See biography of James Phipps Shiell (defunct link)

[3] The biography of Mary Ann Shiell/Howes in this document

[4] See biography of James Phipps Shiell in this document

[5] CUST 34 503 and Lincoln's Inn Enrolment Records. See biography of John Shiell in this document

[6] Howes family records

[7] From 1885 death certificate of Mary Ann Shiell (nee Wilcox)

[8] a). Henry had a cousin named Henry and also born in 1827. He was the son of William Shiell, (who was later President of the Legislative Council of Montserrat (see (link defunct))

b). A Henry Shiell died on Montserrat Feb 1st 1869 aged 42, (tombstone inscription) leaving a widow Rosetta who received a pension of L1 per month (Old Treasury Cash Book entry). As our Henry was already established and living in Australia this Henry was probably the above mentioned son of William Shiell as his age tallies with the birth date given by Montserrat amateur historian Dr Norman Griffin to one of the authors (RCS) in 1974 (personal communication and see Appendix I).

[9] William Shiell was a very important person on Montserrat in the years 1808-1850. Firstly as Postmaster, then as a member and later President of the Legislative Council, Colonel in charge of the Militia, twice Administrator of the island and Attorney and Manager of a large number of Estates on behalf of absentee landowners (including many belonging to his aged father Queely Shiell). (see (link defunct))

[10] The economy of the Leeward Islands was heavily dependent on sugar production which was labor intensive. With a ban on the importation or slaves into British Colonies from 1808 sugar production went into gradual decline. This became worse after the emancipation of the slaves in 1834 and even the establishment of a poorly paid "apprenticeship" system failed to get the land back into its former productive capacity. Land prices declined and natural disasters such as earthquakes and hurricanes caused widespread destruction. Loans from the British government for repairs encumbered many Montserrat properties with debts which made the former valuable estates almost worthless. Cholera and smallpox epidemics at the end of the 1840s added to their woes.

[11] From Australian shipping records. The Lady Flora under Captain John G. Parker left London 14th April 1853 bound for Sydney and, taking the usual southern route around Australia, arrived in Melbourne on 18th August 1853, a slow voyage by the standards of the day. Henry, 26 and Mary Ann were amongst the 43 adults, 8 children and 6 infants in the Cabin accommodation. No specific occupation was listed for Henry- probably indicative of his status as "gentleman".

[12] It is interesting to speculate on the reasons for Henry' migration to Australia, and on his rapid accession to a powerful and relatively well-paid position so soon after his arrival. The Governor of New South Wales in the period 1846 to 1855 was Sir Charles Augustus FitzRoy, who had previously been Governor of the Leeward Islands 1841-1845. (see Appendix II). As one of the small white minority of Montserrat, the Shiell family would have been known to Governor FitzRoy. Young Henry, while only in his teens, but a nephew of both the Antiguan Chief Justice and the Council President of Montserrat, may have also been a visitor to the FitzRoy home. FitzRoy loved parties, balls, race meetings and to hunt and had a teenage daughter who perhaps needed eligible dancing partners. Perhaps he was offered a post in New South Wales where educated men with some legal training were in demand. With the economy of the Leeward Islands in the doldrums, he no doubt accepted gladly any offer of gentlemanly employment. (See also the "The Australian Magistracy" in Appendix IV)

[13] This and much of the detail of Henry's professional activities in NSW result from the painstaking research by historian Ian Beissel for the Hay Historical Society, New South Wales, Australia. (for more information contact hayhist at tpg.com.au)

[14] Ian Beissel has the following comments on the criticism directed towards HS by the Pastoral Times
"The criticism could stem from any number of sources (1) some sort of vindictiveness or ill-feeling relating to Henry Shiell's time in Deniliquin; (2) the editor's perception that there were wrongs to be righted; and/or (3) district rivalry, with

the perception that Hay might eclipse Deniliquin's emerging role as the major stock-buying and dispersal centre of the western Riverina; or (4) some other reason(s). By & large correspondents from Henry Shiell's police district tended to support his actions & stick by him, though by the end of his period at Hay there are indications he had fallen out with a few key locals".

[15] Pastoral Times, 25 May 1860, 3(4); Daniel Lambert of Leicester (1770-1809) was renowned for his prodigious weight. He was "exhibited" at Piccadilly in April 1806, when he weighed 52 stone 11 pounds (355 kg). Lambert became a celebrity and featured in several caricatures of the time, including one showing him in military uniform on a horse, with Napoleon Bonaparte cowering at the prospect of the English "light horse".

[16] Henry's grandfather, Queely Shiell, had been the principal landowner on Montserrat and retired to London around 1843. At the time of his death in 1847 he lived at 40 Clarges St. Mayfair. There were a number of other connections-the Duke of Grafton, grandfather of FitzRoy, had a home at 47 Clarges St. The Gordons, (FitzRoy's mother's family) lived at number 44 Clarges Street . Queely Shiell's wife's maiden name had been Gordon. These events may have all been co-incidental but they may also have lead to valuable contacts for the young Henry Shiell.

[17] See Appendix II for a summary of the life and career of Sir Charles Augustus Fitzroy.

[18] Charles Joseph Latrobe, later the Lieutenant Governor of Victoria, was sent to the West Indies in 1837 on British Government business and has left two hand-written diaries of this mission and three long and detailed Reports for the British Government on the effects of Emancipation on the former slaves. Six pages of Volume 2 of his diaries are devoted to Montserrat. In it La Trobe mentions Q. Shiel (sic) as a proprietor and Mr Steel / Steele a few times. He was probably referring to the Council President, William Shiell as there was no-one named Steel recorded on Montserrat at that time. "Mr Steel" seemed to act as an official guide to Latrobe at times "off with Mr Steel in a little schooner the Henry." This would be a responsibility that would very likely fall on the President of Council, especially as he knew the island so well. (The diaries may be inspected in the State Library of Victoria).

[19] See Appendix III for a brief discussion of the career of Charles La Trobe

[20] Pastoral Times, 29 September 1859, page 3.

[21] Robert Shallow, an old school-friend of Falstaff in Shakespeare's Henry IV (part 2), is a middle-class country landowner and a Justice of the Peace. The vapid and excessively formal Justice Shallow talks endlessly about trivial topics. He is a boastful rogue who hopes to profit from Falstaff's friendship with Prince Hal. He also appears as a foolish, doddering old man in The Merry Wives of Windsor.

[22] Lower Murrumbidgee Correspondent, Sydney Morning Herald, 10 March 1860.

[23] Lower Murrumbidgee Correspondent, Sydney Morning Herald, 21 March 1860, 3(5).

[24] Pastoral Times 28th July 1866.

[25] Pastoral Times 12 May 1866.

[26] From his Obituary in the Town and Country Journal of 9 Feb. 1889 we learn that Henry held the high rank of Past District Grand Master in the Scottish Constitution of Freemasonry within NSW.

[27] Pastoral Times, 19 May 1866, 2(6).

[28] Pastoral Times, 19 May 1866, 2(6).

[29] 'Statistics of New South Wales', 1867 Blue Book, Public Service Lists, Archives Office of New South Wales; most District Coroners were unpaid.

[30] From a brief biography of Annie Howes written by her son Henry Shiell McMaster. (A copy of which is in the possession of the authors).

[31] A copy of this death certificate is in the possession of the authors .

[32] Olive and Henry's marriage certificate (A copy of this is in the possession of the authors).

[33] Death certificate of Henry Shiell (A copy of this is in the possession of the authors).

[34] There is some circumstantial evidence to suggest that Henry's father, James Phipps Shiell sired an illegitimate son, Matthew Dowdy Shiell, by a slave girl Priscilla Dowdy in 1824. For more detailed speculation on this possible line see also our papers on James Phipps Shiell, Matthew Dowdy Shiell and his son Matthew Phipps Shiell (link defunct)

Copyright © 2005 By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson.

9. MARY ANN SHIELL (1829-1896)

Compiled by Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson, Melbourne, Australia, 2001, (revised April 2007)
For reader comment please contact the first author on richard.shiell at gmail.com

Mary Ann (Annie) was born in Montserrat on 11th Sept 1830 [1]. She was the daughter of James Phipps Shiell and Elizabeth Carey.[2] She had an older brother Henry Shiell, born August 1826, who is also covered in this biographical series.[3]

In 1851 Annie married Yorkshire doctor, Thomas Masters Howes (born 4 June 1814 [4]) who, according to Montserrat amateur historian Dr Norman Griffin, had come to Montserrat in 1835 seeking a warmer climate for his tuberculosis.[5] In 1846, Thomas Howes had leased the 200 acre plantation "Amersham", just east of Plymouth, from the estate of Warner Ottley (deceased) at £80 per year for a period of seven years.[6] It is there that the family lived for many years.[7]

Mary Ann (or Annie as she was called) was said to be Thomas Howes' second wife and she had three children with him- Seymour Wylde Howes (born 28th Feb.1852), Florence Emily (1st Nov 1856) and Lilian Elizabeth (14th April 1858). Thomas Howes died 14th November 1857, a few months before his youngest daughter Lilian was born.[8]

Migration to Australia.

In 1876 Annie's daughter Lilian Howes, then aged 18, went to Australia to visit her uncle Henry Shiell. He had migrated to Australia with his wife Mary in 1853 but after 6 years as a Clerk of Courts and then 7 as a Police magistrate in the Riverina district of southern New South Wales, he had obtained the post of Coroner in Sydney in 1866.[9]

Whilst working as a governess on a country property at Uralla, Lilian met the widowed grazier John McMaster from the New England region of northern NSW. They were married in Sydney on 20th June 1883 and had six children (4 boys and 2 girls) and leave an extended family in Australia.[10]

Annie and her younger daughter Florence sailed to Australia, arriving in 1883. This was probably to attend Lilian's forthcoming wedding in addition to house-keeping for her brother Henry and his ailing

wife Mary. Henry was widowed in 1885 [11] and married the 27 year old Agnes Olive Landreth on 7th September 1887. According to the McMaster document the three women did not get on, so Annie and Florence went to stay with Lillian and her growing family at her husband's sheep-grazing property known as "Croppa", in northern New South Wales. Henry Shiell died a year or two later on 30th January 1889.[12]

Later Years

Annie Howes lived on with her daughter at "Croppa" until she died of a heart ailment at Warialda, NSW on 23rd Oct 1896, aged 66 years. Her grandson Henry Shiell McMaster wrote of her –

" Grannie(Annie) and Auntie(Florrie) were two dear sweet souls loved by all and they were a great comfort to us children. I have nothing but pleasant recollections of their lives. Granny, crippled, with her hands bent up with rheumatism, sitting in a tall-backed stiff chair, wearing a small cap and knitting slowly but surely, ever ready to advise and help any of the children."

A photograph of a young Lillian Howes exists and shows no trace of the "West Indian" facial characteristics seen in photographs of Matthew Phipps Shiell and the Australian William Shiell, suggesting that her parents and grandparents were most likely of pure Caucasian stock.

Writing of her many years later, her son Henry Shiell McMaster says of his mother, Lillian -

"Mother was very keen on driving. She had a strong, comfortable sulky and a fine horse "Dapple" and she was able to visit her neighbours, take trips to town, and even to Glen Innes (many miles away). Later she had a buggy and pair of horses for longer trips.

Mother also gave great clerical assistance to father who was much older than she was. Soon after her marriage her handwriting appears in the records at "Croppa" and even in Father's business diary which she kept up to date while he was away from home. She had maids but did all the cooking for a very full home as, in addition to the six of us, she and father used to like to invite other young people to "Croppa" for us to play with us."

Florence never married and acted as a governess to her 6 nieces and nephews. She died at "Croppa" on 1st August 1904. A description of her was provided by nephew Henry Shiell McMaster -

"Aunt Florrie taught me my lessons until I was about 10 years old. Aunty was not strong but she controlled us with kindness. She loved reading and gardening and had many birds as pets and a very

large black cat called "Zulu". Mother and Aunt Florrie were accomplished equestriennes, and in their riding habits and hard hats made a handsome pair. Mother on her chestnut, "Prairie Bird", and Aunt on her black mare, "Bracelet". They would accompany father on many of his long trips around the district when they would often be away overnight…"

Annie's only son Seymour died in 1892 but he already had 4 sons and 2 daughters of his own to carry on the family name. Most of his 6 children left Montserrat but S.W Howes (another Seymour), is mentioned in later documents of Montserrat.[13].

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I (a) – NOTES ON THE NAME HOWE / HOWES

1. Howe(s) was a well known name in the West Indies and Thomas, although said to be Yorkshire born and educated, may have been related to individuals on Barbados and St. Kitts.

2. Thomas Risdon Howe was Government Printer in Basseterre, St. Kitts. He had a son George born in 1769.[14]

3. A West Indian man, George "Happy" Howe, (relationship unknown), was the Editor and publisher of Australia's first newspaper, the "Sydney Gazette", from 5th March 1803. (The Birth of Sydney by Tim Flannery - Text Publishing, Melbourne, 1999)

APPENDIX I (b) - DESCENDANTS OF SEYMOUR WYLDE HOWES [15]

1. Seymour Wylde Howes.

Oldest child of Thomas Masters Howes (1814-1857) and Mary Ann Shiell (1830-1896).[16]. He was born Feb. 28th 1852, baptized 12th April 1852, died 21st Oct. 1892). Seymour married Laura, daughter of William Wilkins and Sarah Evelina Tucker at Gages plantation on October 23rd. 1879 Laura was born at Roaches) plantation, October 4th. 1855 and baptised December 5th. 1855.

The family lived at Amersham plantation . Some time after the death of her husband in 1892 it is said that Laura sold Amersham and in 1911 bought Glen Innes, Trants and Rileys & Streatham plantations. She died on Montserrat, January 28th. 1920, at age 64.

The couple had 6 children:-

a. Thomas Masters Howes (b. 12th Oct 1880, died 1965). Married Maude Mabea 1913.
Five children -

Laura, ??

Harriet, married Art McCrea- children Jim, Jan and Julie who live in Toronto

Wilma, married a bank manager

Thomas Masters (Tom) Pilot in Canadian Air Force

William David McCall Howes.(David). Married Hilda and live in Simco, Ontario- several children.

b. William Wilkin (Bill) (b. 20th Feb. 1882). Killed in a mining accident in Golden, B.C. Canada, 1902. (Never married).

c. Seymour Wylde Wilkin Howes (Wylde) (b. 1st July 1883, died 1923 from blood poisoning). Married Florence Mackenzie Gillie (1888-1967) [17]
Children of Seymour Wylde Howes (2nd) and Flossie -
Seymour Wylde (3rd) "Nick". (1913-2004), married Ethel Dunlap and had children Nicola and Katherine
Queeny, born Feb. 14th 1915, married twice and had two children Carol and Jan.
Lena, married Joe Miller and had one daughter Daphne.
Kenneth Bruce. Born 4th Dec 1917. Became an Anglican minister, never married.
John Kingsley Howes, born Sept. 2nd. 1922. Married Frances Kirkup, had four children, Kirk; John; Judith and Laura..

d. Beatrix Lilian Howes (Trix)(b. 10th May 1885 died in England, 1958) married Dr. Gerald Heath in 1904 - four children

Todd, married with one son.

Leslie Lawrence (Chief Engineer and Manager of a sugar mill on St Kitts).

Kate – died of influena during the great epidemic after WWI.

Henry Wylde Edward Heath (1912-20020 - became a Police Officer in the Colonial Service and was later sent to Hong Kong where he rose to the rank of Police Commissioner (1959-67). He married in 1945 and he and his wife had two children Rodney and Angela.

e. Henry Randolph Howes (Harry) born 30th Nov.1887 died 1943... Married Monica Louisa Winifred Haines. He seems to have lived on Montserrat most of his life and a good photograph exists of the family taken on Montserrat in 1945.There were six children-

Laura (Loz) (m. Bill Sanford) one daughter , Jill.

Daphne (m. Eric Camacho & Raymond Norris).

William Seymour Randolph Howes (Jackie) (m. cousin Maureen Auchenleck) – two daughters Dilys and Penelope

Ann,

John (died aged 9 from poliomyelitis).

Lilian (m. Felix Moore) they have children

June (m. Keith Murphy), adopted son Roger.

f. Sarah Evelina Howes (Sally) (b. 18th Aug 1890, died 1957). Married Maurice Auchenleck (pronounced "O'Fleck") in 1919, two daughters

Maureen - married her 1st cousin Jackie Howes.- 2 daughters Dilys and Penelope Anne (Penny)

Jocelyn - married Ken Harpster, one daughter Barbara

APPENDIX I (c) - CHILDREN OF LILIAN ELIZABETH HOWES AND JOHN MCMASTER.

a. Henry Shiell McMaster b. Sydney 8th Oct 1884

b. Stanley Wylde Howes McMaster b. "Croppa" 29 May 1886

c. Florence Una McMaster b. "Croppa" 24 May 1888

d. Lily Morrison McMaster b. "Croppa" 9 Sept 1890

e. Seymour Bruce McMaster b. "Croppa" 27 March 1893

f. Douglas Lester Mc Master b. "Croppa" 13 July 1895

FOOTNOTES

[1] Entry in Howes family Bible.

[2] 1896 Death Certificate of Annie Howes. (A copy is in the possession of the authors.)

[3] see website (defunct link)

[4] Information from Howes Family Bible.

[5]) Personal communication from Montserrat amateur historian Dr Norman Griffin and Howes family records. See additional notes on the names Howe/Howes in Appendix I

[6] "Records of Montserrat", (unpublished manuscript by T. Savage English page 206.)

[7] Dates and details of the subsequent life of Mary Ann and her daughters are taken from a brief typed biography written by her grandson Henry Shiell McMaster. A copy of this manuscript is in the possession of the authors.

[8] According to the McMaster biography, both father Thomas Howes and son Seymour were "poisoned by the negros". It is more likely that this is anecdotal and they possibly both died relatively young of a disease such as tuberculosis which was known to be in the family and an insidious scourge in those days. (see Appendix I for a list of Howes family members)

[9] Information provided by Ian Beissel from the Hay Historical Society, New South Wales, Australia (for more information contact hayhist at tpg.com.au).

[10] Information from the McMaster family.

[11] Death certificate of Henry's 1st wife, Mary Ann Shiell (a copy of which is in the possession of the authors)

[12] Henry Shiell's death certificate, (a copy of which is in the possession of the authors.)

[13] There are numerous later references to Howes on Montserrat eg. -

1887- An indenture conveying Weeks' Estate from the Montserrat Co. to S.W. Howes and J.C. Collins.

1911 -An agreement with S.W. Howes of Roche's Estate to sell lime juice to the Montserrat Co.

1922- Transfer of 30 acres from the Olveston Estate to S.W. Howes.

1978 - An elderly grand daughter of Seymour Howes, Mrs Maureen Auchinleck Howes was interviewed on Montserrat by Reynolds Morse. She was said to be white and knew about her relatives Henry and Mary Anne and the migration to Australia in the previous century. One of the present authors (R.C.S) spoke with her whilst on Montserrat in 1984 and found that she appeared to be slightly colored.

1984. John McMaster in a letter to the authors, stated that his grandfather, Henry Shiell McMaster had c corresponded with a Miss Jocylyn Howes on Montserrat many years previously and he thought that she may have visited him in Australia.

[14] Information from Terry Maddox of New Zealand, a descendant of George Howe.

[15] This information was compiled from notes in the possession of Alannah Brown. Some information is thought to have been gathered by Montserrat researcher Dolores Sommerville and later information is from John Kingsley Howes.

[16] It was said that Mary Ann's brother Henry Shiell was the best man at her wedding. Henry was said to be "the son of the Montserrat Commissioner, William Shiell of Gray's Inn." This is not correct as Henry and Mary Ann's father was James Phipps Shiell, the brother of William and John Shiell. The source of this information is unknown but it is an interesting possibility as William filled many roles on Montserrat that would require legal skills (1808 Judge of Court of Chancery and Grand Sessions, 1834 President of Council, 1840 President Administering the Government of Montserrat, Administrator of at least 16 Sugar Estates and other properties for absentee landlords). We know a great deal about William Shiell (see The Shiell Family of the Caribbean Island of Montserrat by Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson) but had never heard it suggested that he had studied for the bar at Grey's Inn. Perhaps he commenced reading for the bar and never completed his studies. His brother, John Shiell, attended a rival legal faculty, Lincoln's Inn (1808-1813). He was a barrister on Montserrat and Antigua and was later appointed Chief Justice of Antigua (1843-47).

[17] S.W. Howes was a prominent planter and member of the Legislative Assembly. He introduced many things to Montserrat. He is said to have brought the first automobile to Montserrat, around 1921/22 and built a factory to process Arrowroot. He brought the first pre-fabricated house to Montserrat from Canada. He named this Woodlands House and installed the first indoor flush toilet, and the first electricity generating water turbine, (32 volts).

Copyright © 2007 By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson.

10. MATTHEW PHIPPS SHIEL (1865-1947)

By Richard Shiell & Dorothy Anderson. Revised Sept. 2006.
Discussion welcome (richard.shiell at gmail.com)

Introduction.

The question of the origins of the West Indian novelist M. P. Shiel (Shiell) has intrigued literary scholars for the past century. As A. Reynolds Morse said in his book "Shiel in Diverse Hands"-

"The connection of the merchant Matthew Dowdy Shiell with the aggressive managerial Shiells has not yet been established. The lineage question mark must be eliminated if we are to trace Shiel's genetic dynamism."[1]

While the precise identity of the paternal grandparents of MPS has not yet been confirmed we have suggested some strong possibilities and have located many previously unsuspected sources of data for future research scholars.

Background

During the several years of research into our family history and the writing of Montserrat to Melbourne-The Story of a Shiell Family [2] we came across the story of the West Indian novelist M. P. Shiel. This was in a letter from a retired Montserrat physician and amateur historian, Dr Norman Griffin [3] was responding to a letter that Richard Shiell had written to the Montserrat newspaper in 1974, seeking information about his Shiell ancestors.

At the time, we felt there was some connection between M. P. Shiel (who was born Matthew Phipps Shiell), and our own family. We were both from the tiny Island of Montserrat in the British Leeward Islands (population never more than 10,000). In addition we both laid claim to the same spelling. There are some 60 or more ways of spelling this name when one includes all the Sh, Sch, ea, ie, ei, ee, l, ll, ld, and lds permutations. For reasons unknown, Matthew Phipps Shiell used "M.P. Shiel" in adulthood after he became established in London. [4]

Soon after the publication of our family history in 1984, Dorothy Anderson made a trip to Britain and conducted extensive research, mainly in the Public Records Office with the assistance of her friend and amateur researcher, June Bennett. Many interesting facts emerged about life on Montserrat and of the extended Shiell family.

What did M.P. Shiell have to say about his ancestry?

Those familiar with the writings of Matthew Phipps Shiel, a novelist and writer of science fiction, know that he writes in a flamboyant, imaginative style with little regard to precise facts at times. They would not be surprised to find that his own version of his early life varies from one account to another. His father, Matthew Dowdy Shiell, was variously described as a trader, a ship owner and a Methodist lay preacher. We can confirm all three and now add "tailor" to this list. [5]

In his biographical writings MPS claims to be the only son after "eight or nine daughters" [6] but Shiel scholars note that he mentions only four by name in his writings. These were Augusta ("Gussy", Ada Catherine, Sarah Jane ("Sally") and Harriet Garry. The other sisters may have died young. He seldom mentions his mother except when writing about his two wives Lina and Lydia, both of whom he states resembled her in being olive skinned and dark haired.

He does not refer to his grandparents at all but mentions a doctor, Sir James Phipps Shiell, whom he claims to be his great-grandfather. He also claims to be of Irish descent and "descended from Kings".[7] On another occasion around 1933, when asked directly about his racial origins, Shiel wrote –

"I am an Irish Paddy- very mixed blood-Andalusian, Moorish - but perhaps no Negro.…Andalusian girls have brown skin, dark brown hair, gaudy green eyes - deucedly pretty. One of my sisters has jet black hair and brown eyes, a throw back perhaps to some dim Negro while I, after a golden haired youth have nearly black hair but Irish grey eyes". [8]

Based on firmer grounds than the often mistaken beliefs of MPS, the authors of this essay have evidence to believe that the Shiell family of Montserrat are indeed of Irish descent, probably from a 17th century Westmeath family. [9]

We do not know what took the Shiells to the West Indies but what kept them there was probably the lucrative commerce in sugar, rum and slaves. This was boom trade of the 17th century and we have evidence that some of the Shiell family members were certainly involved. [10]

What did we make of all this?

Firstly working backwards from known facts we were aware that MPS was born on Montserrat on 20th July 1865. His parents were Matthew Dowdy Shiell and Priscilla Ann Shiell (nee Blake). [11]
The origins of Matthew Dowdy Shiell are not known for certain but we have the date of his death and burial, Jan 7th 1888 aged 63.[12] He was said to have been born on 18th Sept 1824 [13] and this would

be consistent with the above. We know nothing of his early years but from 1850 onwards MDS appears in the historic record as an owner of small inter-island trading vessels and from 1852 as a merchant.[14] A previous occupation appears in at least one document where he is listed as “tailor from the Parish of St. Anthony”.[15]

Priscilla’s birth on April 13th 1828 was entered in the St Anthony’s Parish Register. The entry has the word “free” appended to it, which insinuates that the child is of black or coloured parentage but that the family was now free. Slaves were not liberated on Montserrat until 1834 so this was an important point in the registration of any child of free parents, six years before emancipation.

Matthew Phipps Shiel thus undoubtedly had at least one parent who was coloured and his father, Matthew Dowdy Shiell, may also have been of mixed blood, although this is not obvious from the only portrait known to exist.[16]

The only ancestor named by MPS was a doctor, Sir James Phipps Shiell. We have not been able to identify such an illustrious gentleman on Montserrat or elsewhere at this stage but there was a Mr James Phipps Shiell on the island at the time of his father’s conception. He was then Customs Searcher and said by Dr Griffin to have been a witness at the wedding of William Shiell in 1826. [17] William was almost certainly his brother and the son of Queely Shiell, the principal land and slave owner on Montserrat in the first half of the 19th century. James Phipps Shiell was on the Assembly and at first Searcher and then Comptroller of Customs until his death in 1834 [18]. His brother William Shiell was on the Legislative Council from 1808 and another brother, John Shiell became Chief Justice of Antigua in 1943.[19]

James Phipps Shiell married Elizabeth Carey [20] and had two children Henry (1826) and Mary Ann (1830) about whom we know a great deal and who are the subjects of separate biographical papers by the authors. They both later migrated to Australia and Mary Ann has many descendants. [21] JPS may have had at least one illegitimate child before his marriage (as was very common on Montserrat both then and now). It is our contention that Matthew Dowdy Shiell may have been the product of such a union and we even have a possible candidate for his mother.

If JPS was the possible father, who could have been the mother of MDS?

We have discovered a document stating that on 4th Sept 1822 a child slave Priscilla, belonging to Mrs Sarah Dowdy was sold to Mr Dudley Semper at the Provost Marshall’s Sales.[22] A further document[23] shows that Priscilla was captured on the Dutch island of St Eustatius where she had been clandestinely brought by her mother, also a former slave of Mrs Dowdy.

Priscilla was returned to Montserrat on the sloop "Dasher" with some other runaway slaves in January 1824. Priscilla was identified by Customs Search Officer James Phipps Shiell.[24] It is our postulation that he may have taken a fancy to this young lady and a coupling (with or without her consent) may have occurred. MDS may have been the result and certainly the timing is right as Matthew Dowdy Shiell was born on 18th Sept 1824 – precisely 8½ months later. The names of Dowdy and Shiell given to the child could be the crucial pointers to his origins.

Slaves and their offspring were not granted the privilege of a surname let alone a middle name but were required by law to assume a surname after emancipation. Whether Priscilla gave these names of "Dowdy" and "Shiell" to her son at birth or whether they were taken on after emancipation we have been unable to discover.

Mother and child would have been freed 10 years later in 1834 when all slaves were emancipated on Montserrat. Education for whites or blacks was not a priority on Montserrat at that time and the education of slaves on any of the sugar islands was either completely non-existent or pretty much confined to reading the scriptures. A favoured individual may have received some elementary lessons from a tutor with the other children of the household. As a valued personal slave of Mrs Dowdy, Priscilla may have acquired some domestic, literacy and social skills which she may have passed on to her son. The businessman and lay preacher Matthew Dowdy Shiell was obviously quite literate and many of his letters to his son in London have survived.[25]

We have no way of knowing whether this is the true course of events but if so, it may account for the vagueness and variability of MPS in writing about his origins. The possession of a father who was born a slave and illegitimate as well, was nothing to brag about in Victorian and Edwardian London. "Descended from Kings" certainly had a better "ring" to it and his earlier "coronation" on the island of Redonda in 1880 by the Reverend Dr. Semper, would have further imprinted such beliefs on his subconscious mind. (or was it by Dr Mitchinson – Phipps gives two accounts of this event). [26]

Alternate paternity for Matthew Dowdy Shiell

Other possible fathers for Matthew Dowdy Shiell were Queely Shiell, William Shiell and John Shiell who were all alive and well on Montserrat in 1824. Their lives have been briefly documented by the present authors but no clues to the precise paternity of MDS have been found. It is almost certain that all those bearing the name of "Shiell" on Montserrat were related in some way - either as legitimate or illegitimate offspring. It is a very small island and everybody knows everybody else. [27] Shiell is a very specific spelling of a name that has, as we said earlier, over 60 alternates worldwide but only one on

Montserrat. Bearers of the name Shiell are very particular in the spelling but this care is not shared by others who frequently have difficulty transcribing the name from one document to another.

MPS mentions a doctor Sir James Phipps Shiell as his great- grandfather but, as mentioned above, we can find no trace of this titled gentleman. On the other hand Mr James Phipps Shiell was a person of consequence on Montserrat where he was Collector of Customs, Registrar of Shipping and a member of the island Legislative Assembly. He was not a knight and was long dead at the time that Phipps was growing up but he had living descendents on Montserrat.[28]

A few words should be said here about the name "Phipps". [29] The Phipps families were prominent in the West Indies, particularly on the island of St. Christopher where a William Shiell and Margaret Queely were married in 1756 and Queely Shiell was thought to have been born.[30] On the other hand MPS may have inherited the "Phipps" name through his mother, formerly Priscilla Anne Blake. Maria Charlotte Phipps of St Kitts married Sir Patrick Blake of Montserrat on 12th August 1789 but they had no children.[31] This does not preclude the possibility that Priscilla Anne or one of her parents had been sired by Sir Patrick and the Phipps name was commemorated.

There were many men by the name of Shiell holding important administrative positions around the Leeward Islands during Matthew Dowdy Shiell's formative years. William was on the Legislative Council from 1809 and President between 1842 [32] and 1850. John was the Chief Justice of Antigua (1834-37).[33] Their father Queely Shiell, the principle landowner, was highly influential as Comptroller of Customs until he retired in 1827. He was Superannuated but did not seem to move to London until around 1843 and died in 1847, at the great age of 93 years.

Dr Norman Griffin presented a confident list of the legitimate male offspring of William (Appendix I) and in an 1842 petition to Lord Stanley, President William Shiell names William junior, born in 1826, as his oldest legitimate son.[34] Of course MDS may have been born to a mistress of William Shiell and if so, he had a busy year or two because we know for sure that he also had a son, named William, by the coloured woman Mary McNamara in 1823, before his marriage to Mary Cabey Semper.[35] It is certainly possible that he could have had a second child by this mistress 19 months later as Mary was still alive and paying rates in the town of Plymouth as late as 1848.[36] If so this would mean that MDS was a full brother of the authors' ancestor. No mention of such a brother has ever been passed down to his descendents so we feel that it is extremely unlikely.

Queely Shiell was about 68 years of age when MDS was born, but as he went on to live to 93, he may have been quite healthy and sexually active for many years. [37] We must not forget John Shiell as a

possible father. He was a barrister at law and seemed focused on social advancement but neither of these factors would preclude a dalliance with a coloured lass from a lower class. There is the strong possibility that he was the father of John N. Shiell, a coloured provision farmer who was born around 1820 and elected to the Montserrat Legislative Assembly in 1842.

Although we do not have his precise date of John's marriage to his wife Elizabeth, it was probably around 1832 and we know that they subsequently had 4 daughters[38]. Brief biographies of both John Shiell and John N. Shiell have been prepared by the authors.[39]

Why was MPS so ignorant of his family background?

In a letter to his sister Augusta in 1895, many years after he had left Montserrat for London, Phipps demonstrated this lack of family background knowledge quite clearly: "By the way I want to know the name of my father's mother and also the maiden name of our old Granny. Would you write and let me know, and if you we get all we are; they fiz in our blood, and beat in our brain; it is they who stand yourself don't know, try and find out for me. It is from the old folk, darling, that at my shoulder and dictate to me the very words I am now writing".[40]

Although Shiells had been prominent on Montserrat for the first half of the 19th century, there were no important members of the family left on Montserrat when Matthew Phipps Shiell was growing up. His father MDS was a stern religious man, and he may not have cared to talk much about the "old days". In those times, Montserrat had its own Assembly and Legislative Council and property owners from the planter class had ruled the island with fists of iron. Indeed any discussion on this subject with an inquisitive and intelligent boy like MPS would have required him to discuss his own humble origins as a Shiell from the "wrong side of the tracks".

James Phipps Shiell had died in 1834 [41] and his only known legitimate son, Henry Shiell had probably been educated in England. He lived for a time back in Montserrat and married there in 1849 but had migrated to Australia in 1853 well before MPS was born.[42] William (senior) and his wife Mary had also died in 1853 [43] and although some of their children may have remained on Montserrat for a time, nothing is known of any of them except for his second son Henry, who will be discussed in the next section of this essay.

Other Montserrat Shiells

William, the great-grandfather of the authors of this article, was the illegitimate son of William Shiell senior and the coloured shopkeeper Mary McNamara. He was born in 1823, became a master seaman and departed for England in 1853 on the ship " Callender" and thence on to Australia on the barque "Gazelle" in the same year. [44]

The provision farmer, John N. Shiell was elected to the Assembly in 1842 [45] and may have still been alive in the time of MPS but life expectancy on Montserrat was short and this cannot be taken for granted.

Henry M. Shiell was alive on Montserrat until 1869.[46] He was married to Rosetta who was given a pension on her husband's death and she died 17 years later in 1886.[47]

Moro Shiell in mentioned by MDS in a letter to his son in 1887.[48] We have no idea of the identity of this man.

A John Shiell is recorded as dying on Montserrat on 24th June 1899 aged 36. As he was born around 1863 he could have been either the son or grandson of John N. Shiell. He may have been the father of Arthur and Cornelius Shiell, fathers of the 20th century Shiell clan on Montserrat.[49]

As far as we can determine MPS never mentioned anything about Queely Shiell, the man who was almost certainly his great-grandfather. Queely had been the major land and slave owner on Montserrat with many sugar estates and 656 slaves by 1824.[50] Queely was Comptroller of Customs on Montserrat for many years. He was probably responsible for James Phipps Shiell obtaining the post of Searcher and then Assistant Comptroller[51] and finally Comptroller after Queely's retirement in 1827.[52] He had died in London in 1847, 18 years before MPS was born.

Why Phipps would ignore such well-connected namesakes is a mystery. Perhaps his father did not speak of this branch of the family because of their association with slavery and the old plantation system. Surely others on Montserrat would have done so however, since they shared a common surname with this influential and possibly hated dynasty. He seldom mentions the evils and excesses of slavery in any of his writings although he appears to have been well aware of them.[53]

MPS mentions one West Indian family connection when he mentioned that his sister Augusta married Samuel L. Horsford, a merchant and sugar agent on St. Kitts. They had a son Cyril born 25th January

1876, who obtained his medical degree in 1898, MD in 1902 and FRCS in 1903. He became a throat specialist at 24 Harley St. London and was Shiel's personal physician.[54]
One can speculate that the local history of tiny Montserrat was of no interest to an academically minded Phipps in Britain in the 1880s and only the history of the Motherland,(Great Britain) and Europe would have been considered important to him. This same skewed view of geography and history was apparent in Australia up until 40 years ago, so we must not be critical of MPS in this regard. A convict past was hidden and rarely transmitted to one's descendants in Australia. Similarly, a slave ancestor would be concealed on Montserrat. In recent decades, both convict and slave ancestry have become badges of honour to be worn with pride.

Later Life of the Author, Matthew Phipps Shiel.

The period up to 1900 has been well covered by Harold Billings in his excellent volume "M.P. Shiel: A Biography of His Early Years" [55] and a further volume on the later years is eagerly anticipated in the years ahead. In the meanwhile the reader of this essay will have to make do with the following summary of events.

The reader must be warned that a large number of purportedly biographical articles have been published about the elusive M. P. Shiel but most, including some written by Phipps himself, contain a good deal of inaccuracy. The most complete and reliable biographical information of the later years is held by author/ librarian Harold Billings of Austin, Texas and American lawyer/ publisher and long-time Shiel researcher, John D. Squires of Kettering, Ohio They have spent over 40 years reading and researching their subject.

For a brief summary of the writer's life and while we await Volume 2 of the life of M. P. Shiel we enclose excerpts from a biographical sketch written by American poet (and M. P. Shiel webmaster) Alan Gullette. It was revised in 2004 and is approved by both Billings and Squires. [56]

M. P. Shiel: Poet and Prophet

"One of the most remarkable minds and imaginations
of our time... a poet and a prophet..." – Edward Shanks

After age 20, Shiel lived primarily in London and Paris, where, according to E.F. Bleiler, he gravitated "toward the Bohemian fin-de-siècle extensions of the Aesthetic Movement," which included Arthur

Machen, Oscar Wilde, and Robert Louis Stevenson. He also travelled throughout Europe (particularly in Italy and Spain) before settling down in Horsham, in the county of Sussex, England.

Shiel married twice. Arthur Machen attended his first wedding, in 1898, to Lina (Carolina) Garcia Gomez, who bore a daughter; Shiel left them in Paris in 1903 and the fate of little Lina is uncertain.

In the winter of 1914-15 Shiel was inmate number 2225 in Wormwood Scrubs Prison. The charges are at present unknown but most possibly are related to debt. In the period between 1914-1919, Shiel had a daughter (and perhaps later a son) by Elizabeth Price.

His second marriage was to Esther Lydia Furley and lasted from 1919-1929, when they agreeably parted ways. According to Shiel, Lydia "resembled both Lina and my mother."

Shiel listed the author of The Book of Job as "the greatest genius among writers who ever lived" and "the greatest poet who ever lived." On the same list, Shiel, never modest, included himself as "the best prose writer living. Phipps said that his first published book, Prince Zaleski (1895) had in it "more Poe than Job."

Dedicated to healthy living, Shiel listed mountaineering as one of his hobbies. He jogged six miles a day into his seventies. He also practiced some sort of deep-breathing exercises not unlike yogic pranayama and propounded them in essays that accompanied his novels. He preferred to sleep during the day and work at night, proclaiming, "I like the light of other suns better than ours."

During his long life Shiel wrote twenty-five novels, dozens of short stories, a small volume of verse, an essay “Science, Life and Literature” as well as some unpublished manuscripts. Many of them are romantic mysteries and fast-paced adventures, several dealing with world conquest. Others are distinctly supernatural or border on science fiction. Most are interspersed with discourses on his philosophy and sociology of the Overman. And most, regardless of subject matter, were written in Shiel's patented poetic or "purple" prose.

In a review of the horror collection Shapes in the Fire (1896), Machen wrote "here is a wilder wonderland than Poe ever dreamt of." He wrote to Shiel and praised him for achieving what he himself had long attempted. The previous collection of stories Prince Zaleski (1895) – whose title character is a rather macabre version of Poe's prototypical sleuth Auguste Dupin – is described by Moskowitz as "Sherlock Homes in the House of Usher." Machen addressed the likeness to Poe thus: "It is Poe, perhaps,

but Poe with an unearthly radiance." Not so impressed, Moskowitz refers to the style of the early stories as "berserk Poe with all genius spent."

Shiel's The Purple Cloud (1901) is a classic and probably his masterpiece. After Mary Shelley's The Last Man, it was perhaps the first novel treatment of the "last man on earth" theme. H. G. Wells called it "colossal... [a] brilliant novel." The New York Post review declared him to be "A genius drunk with the hottest juices of our language."

In general, praise of Shiel's work flowed in from high quarters. August Derleth dubbed him "the Grand Viscount of the Grotesque" and applauded his "refulgently fanciful imagination and magical command of the English language." Hugh Walpole reduced this to "a flaming genius!" – adding, "He is not to be touched, because there is no one else like him." E. M. Benson called his work "a glorious excursion into the incredible." E. F. Bleiler's summary: "... his stories are a welter of stylistic sound effects, not to everyone's taste." Other admirers included Dorothy L. Sayers, Rebecca West, Dashiell Hammett, J. D. Priestley, Bertrand Russell, and L. P. Hartley. As Moskowitz pointed out, he was "a writer's writer" – "His mad literary rhythms, seemingly improvised, like a jazz artist's at a jam session, were a bubbling fountain at which new techniques of phrasing could be drunk."

Shiel spent over a decade of his last years on a New Testament study entitled Jesus, which he described as "a truer translation of Luke" from the original Greek "in which is some detective work, proving for example, that the Apostle Paul was the Lazarus who in his anti-Sadducee craze for resurrection stayed four days in a tomb" and which set forth Shiel's own "religion of science" – based on knowledge rather than hope ("ignorance"). He finished it five months before he died, but the manuscript remains unpublished and as much as half of it is lost.

After 1934 or 1935, Shiel received a government pension; but his last days in his Horsham cottage (which he named L'Abri, "The Shelter") must have been meagre. He died on February 17, 1947 at a hospital in Chichester, aged 81. At his funeral a week later, Georgian poet and essayist Edward Shanks eulogized Shiel as "a poet and a prophet ... in the Old Testament manner."

In 1927, Paramount Pictures bought the film rights for The Purple Cloud; in the 1940s a dozen screenplays were produced, but no film. Sol C. Siegel of MGM bought the rights in 1957 and released The World, The Flesh, and the Devil in 1959, starring Harry Belafonte, Inger Stevens and Mel Ferrer. While entertaining (and controversial) in its own right, the film falls far short of Shiel's magnificent, prodigal epic.

Though most of Shiel's writings are out of print and hard to find, a few older editions are in print (e.g., the detective stories Prince Zaleski and Cummings King Monk from Mycroft & Moran, 1977). The Purple Cloud is in print in various editions (one may choose between the original, serialized text of 1901 and the revised Gollancz edition of 1929. Most in-print titles from various publishers and a posthumous edition of Shiel's final novel, The New King, are available from J. D. S. Books.[57]

SUMMING UP

Once the present material on the West Indian Shiell clan is made known to scholars it is possible that a new analysis of Shiel's writings will reveal coded references to the somewhat "shaded" past of some of his illustrious Shiell relatives.

No thorough analysis of M. P. Shiel is possible without first knowing of his early life on Montserrat. This in turn requires an understanding of the historical, geographic, social and economic forces that formed that society and then brought about its gradual decline.

Montserrat had passed from being a prosperous island dominated by large sugar plantations, white managers and absentee landlords in 1800 to a struggling society of small farmers and heavily indebted and inefficiently worked plantations a half-century later. Sugar was no longer "king", freed slaves and their descendants made up the vast majority of the population and degree of whiteness was of great importance in the social scheme of things. Such was the circle into which Matthew Phipps Shiell was born in 1865.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I (a). Letter from Dr Norman Griffin to Dr Richard Shiell

25th August 1974 Richmond Hill, Montserrat, West Indies.

Dear Dr Shiell,

I was interested in reading your letter asking for information about your Montserrat family published in the "Montserrat Mirror" of 16th instant. It happens that William G. Shiell, who seems to have been the

first on the scene came out from Ireland at much the same time as my great-grandfather, John Griffin who was born in Hutchin, Hertfordshire, England, in 1784 and married in Montserrat in 1815.

William G. Shiell was born in 1784 and married in Montserrat in 1826 to Mary Caby Semper, daughter of Michael Joseph Semper. This was in June 1826 and in August (2 months after) a son was born and named William. We have no further record of this son and it could be that he was your great-grandfather who arrived in Australia as Mate on the brig Gazelle in 1853; maybe he ran away to sea from school either in Montserrat or in England.

Of the other children of Wm G. Shiell we have few records. Several seem to have died as children; the family lived at The Grove or at Richmond (these two estates probably even then run as one). Another son Henry was born in 1827; John Ross was born in 1834, James Phipps in 1836, Queely in 1837, and the last, born in 1850, was also given the name of William but died at 5 months.

When Queely was born William G Shiell was President of the Council of Montserrat; in 1848 he owned one estate called Morris' in the South of Montserrat (small and unimportant in comparison with many others), but was Attorney for about 10 others including a number shown on a list of Montserrat estates as owned by Queely Shiell; he was also Executor, Lessee or Receiver in Chancery of another 14 estates. Presumably as President of the Council he had to divest himself of some of his properties, giving his son the titles. Wm. G. Shiell died in 1853, as did his wife Mary.

In 1849, Henry Shiell, Bachelor, married Mary Ann Wilcox, and we have reasons to believe that he emigrated to Australia but have no idea as to whether he was in touch with any of your family. In 1851, Thomas Masters Howes (of Yorkshire England) who had come out from England in 1835 married a Mary Ann Shiell (relationship not defined) and in 1879, 2 years after her husband died, she went out to Australia with her 2 daughters, one of whom married a McMaster whose son Shiell McMaster became a landowner and sheep farmer in New South Wales. It is thought that Mary Ann was some relation of Henry's and went out to him in Australia.

Sorry that this Aerogramme does not leave room for more. There is a long story about another family named Shiel (with one l) starting with one Matthew Dowdye Shiel who came out from Ireland and claimed descent from ancient kings of that country.
If you are interested I will write again.

Norman Griffin M.D. (Mc Gill 1922)

APPENDIX I (b). Letter from Dr Norman Griffin to Dr Richard Shiell

29th October 1974. Richmond Hill, Montserrat, West Indies.

Dear Dr Shiell,

Thanks for your letter of 17th September received on 25th. I agree generally with some of your deductions from information available and in particular about the likelihood that your William Shiell may have been the son of the original William before his marriage to Mary Cabey Semper. Sorry I cannot check on the 1823 dates as all records of the births before 1829 have been lost.

As regards the economic conditions of Montserrat in the 1840-1860 period, the effects of emancipation of slavery which took place in 1834 was becoming felt and the labour situation was difficult. Many estates were sold for indebtedness or changed hands to newcomers at a fraction of the value a which they were rated a few years earlier.

It seems that Queely Shiell was the only one of the original William who like his father was interested in agriculture; he followed his father as a Member of Council and in charge of the Richmond and Grove Estates. It is suggested that the other brothers followed some other calling, either in business or in Government, though we have no records to confirm this assumption. Certainly none of them produced a family in Montserrat.

The family history would not be complete without the story of the Shiels (spelt with one " l ") written up by Charlesworth Ross six years ago in the Caribbean Quarterly, a publication of the Extra Mural Department of the University of the West Indies. It begins with Matthew Dowdye Shiel who claimed descent from the ancient Kings of Ireland and was living in Montserrat in 1865 and trading between Montserrat and the neighboring islands. He had had 8 daughters before producing a son named Matthew Phipps Shiel born shortly before that date. This son went to live in England where he became a novelist and got to know many celebrities such as Robert Louis Stephenson and Wilde; he was quite a linguist and once had a job as interpreter to the International Congress of Hygiene and Demography.

Charlesworth Ross, himself a West Indian, whom I know very well, went to visit him in his later years when he was living in an Alms House near Horsham on a Civil List Pension, and had a very interesting conversation with him. He afterwards wrote up his story describing him as the first West Indian Novelist. He discovered that his Grandmother was one of the Shiel sisters. Of his other sisters we know little,

except that the last surviving one was still alive in 1935 and living in St. Kitts with a niece. She was in looks much as you describe other Shiell descendants in Australia. It may well be that Matthew Dowdye Shiel was an illegitimate son of the original William Shiell in Montserrat.

I hope this is of interest to you

Sincerely,

Norman Griffin.

APPENDIX II. - A Possible Explanation for the use of the Pen name “Shiel”

When Phipps became a published author he used the name “Shiel” rather than the name Shiell (which remained his legal name until the day he died some 40 years later). Many reasons can be put forward but I think that the most convincing comes from a personal communication from the Shiel scholar, Harold Billings, author of the definitive biography of the young M. P. Shiel. [58]

I think the reason for MPS using the name Shiel on his writing was probably more simple and understandable than many have suggested. The fact is that “Shiel” was the most prominent version of the name extant in the literary/political world in the 1890s.

Richard Lalor Shiel was an extremely well known man of letters and supporter of the Irish masses during the period leading up to MPS's entry into the publishing world. I suspect that his was the spelling that editors and public expected, and it may be that Phipps was perhaps glad to accept an early mistake in spelling and continue it, or else glad again for an instance in which he might be identified with a famous name.

Phipps continued to use the "Shiell" spelling with his family until he commenced being published, when even to them he used "Shiel". Until he died, his legal name continued to be spelled "Shiell," so that if ever there was a nom-de-plume it was only the shorter form of his legal name.

If one looks at many of the authors in his literary circle, one can find major changes in their names. "George Egerton," Henry Harland, Arthur Machen, etc.

APPENDIX III - Certificate dated 30th January 1824.

To the Collector of Customs, Montserrat, in regard to the runaway child slave Priscilla.

Montserrat, 30th January 1824.

I do hereby Certify that Priscilla a Negroe Child Slave, the Property of Mrs Sarah Dowdy, was sold by me at Marshals Sale and Purchased by Dudley Semper Esquire on the 4th day of September 1822.

(signed) Michl. Jos. Semper Dep. Pro. Marshall

APPENDIX IV

Letter from the Governor of St Eustatius, regarding the return of several runaway slaves.

Government House, St Eustatius *27th January 1824*

Sir,

I have delivered over to Captn Allers of the British Sloop "Dasher" four Slaves by name Simon, Ino Matthews, Ned and William which it appears are the same of whom Your honor gave me Notice under date the 24th July last and which were at the time searched for in vain.

The three first were concerned with nine other Slaves of this Colony in cutting out of the Road of the Dutch Sloop "John and Anna" in the Night of the 30th November last. They were pursued and fortunately taken by an Expedition, fitted out by this Government, off Porto Rico, and brought back to this place where they have been tried and punished according to our Laws.

William did not go with them and returns without having been in anywise punished. Three Slaves complain much of ill treatment and some of them bear evident marks of the truth of their assertions.

There is likewise aboard the "Dasher"a female Child, Slave to Mr. D. Semper of your Island, whom it appears, had been clandestinely brought here by Her Mother, a Slave formerly of Mrs Dowdy. She is sent up to her Master by his Attorney here.

Capt Allers has my direction to report to Your Honor immediately on his arrival and you will direct him farther how to proceed.

I have the Honor to be

Sir, Your Honor's Most Obedient Servt

(signed) J. M Saba

Post Captain in His Netherland Majesty's Navy

Governor of St Eustatius

APPENDIX V . Certificate acknowledging the receipt of runaway slaves from St Eustatius and signed by Edmund and Dudley Semper and James Phipps Shiell.

Montserrat 30th January 1824

Mr Dudley Semper, Edmond Semper Junior and James Phipps Shiell of the Island of Montserrat. Do swear. That the Negroe Slaves just arrived in the Sloop Dasher Ino D. Allers Master are truly and Bonafide the same Slaves as are described in the several Certificates of Registration herewith produced. And that the said Slaves did in the Month of July last 1823. Elope without leave, from this Island taking with them the Boat the Property of a Mr John Brambles of this Island. And upon receiving advice from a

Mr Martine of the Island of St Eustatius informing us of the Arrest and Detention of the said Slaves did Hire and dispatch the Aforesaid Sloop for the Purpose of bringing them to this Island. So help me God.

(signed and sworn)

Ed. Semper

James Phipps Shiell. (Attorney to the Representatives of James Neave, Deceased)

Dudley Semper

APPENDIX VI. Petition from William Shiell to Lord Stanley, Secretary of State for the Colonies, stating his credentials and seeking assistance in procuring an Army Commission for his oldest son.

Montserrat 7 May 1842

To the Right Honorable Lord Stanley

Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies

The Humble Memorial of William Shiell President of Her Majesty's Council for the Island of Montserrat

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Memorialist was appointed a Member of Her Majesty's Council, in the year 1808 and has continued to act in that capacity ever since, being a period of thirty two years, that he succeeded in the month of March 1840, upon the death of Mr President Hamilton, to the local government of the Colony, which he administered until the Month of August 1841, without deriving any Emolument from the Crown, or the Colony, to the satisfaction of those who were placed in authority over him, and with advantage to the general Interests of all classes of Her Majesty's Subjects in the Island.

That he was superseded in the government of the Colony by Mr Edward Dacres Baynes, the Provost Marshal of Dominica, by Mandamus under Her Majesty's Royal Sign Manual, and that he receives from the Crown five hundred Pounds per annum, as the Officer Administering the government of the said Colony.

That your Memorialist always anxious to support the dignity of the Station, to which he had been involuntarily called to fill, entertained at his own private expense, all public functionaries who visited the island in their Official Capacities, during the period that he administered the government of the Colony.

That your Memorialist is the Father of Eight children, three of them receiving their Education in England, and three upon the point of being sent there for as similar purpose, that he is desirous, having served her Majesty's Royal Predecessors, and Her most Gracious Majesty, with the strictest fidelity, in his said capacity as a Member of Her Majesty's Council, And as President administering the Government of the Colony, during his term of office, to obtain a Commission, in the Army for his Eldest Son William Shiell, now in his Sixteenth Year, but that he is prevented from purchasing the same, from a

variety of concurring causes not necessary to be enumerated here, without doing a manifest Injury to the Interests and claims of his other children.

That your Memorialist therefore most humbly solicits your Lordship to take the premises into your consideration, by using your intercession in his behalf and recommending him in the proper quarter, as one not undeserving of the Royal favor, with the view of procuring for his said Son William Shiell a Commission in Her Majesty's Army, in any Regiment of the line, which may be deemed by those in Authority, most fitting and expedient to appoint him.

And your Memorialist as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Wm. Shiel

APPENDIX VII. Notes on the Name Horsford. [59]

Samuel "Sammie" appears to have been a natural son of one of the members of the wealthy Horsford family of Antigua, where he was born. He is not included in the extensive "Pedigree of Horsford" listed in Oliver's book The History of Antigua. This strongly suggests that he was from an illegitimate line. Sir Robert Marsh Horsford was Chief Justice of Antigua at the time of Samuel Horsford's birth, having taken this office following the death of John Shiell, son of Queely Shiell, in 1847. Whether Sir Robert had any relationship to Sammie is unknown.

Harold Billings has provided details of the Horsford family in his biography of the early years of MPS. As he notes, the three sons of Sammie and Augusta all attended Bedford Modern School, according to school records, residing at "Matson House." When Phipps died in 1847, neither Reginald nor Leo was mentioned in his obituary, as were Cyril, Olive and Muriel, so it is likely that they were deceased by that time. (One of the two had in fact died by the time the family firm was sold in early 1929).

When Sammie died in 1913 The Times of London provided a major obituary for him (December 20th, page 11c)

The Hon. Samuel L. Horsford, of St. Kitts, died in London recently, aged 64. Mr Horsford, who was born in Antigua in 1849, received his commercial training in that island and migrated to St. Kitts, where he

succeeded to the mercantile business of the late Captain J. H. H. Berkeley, and became the agent of many of the principle sugar estates in the island. His ability and public spirit were recognised by his appointment to be a member of the Legislative Council of St. Kitts-Nevis and the Federal Council of the Leeward Islands in 1894, and in 1911 he was nominated a member of the Executive Council of the Federal Establishment, on which he sat until his death. He proved a keen debater, and a strong advocate of economy in public affairs and of representative government. A staunch Freemason, he had filled all the offices in the Mount Olive Lodge of St Kitts, and he was for many years a member of the West India Committee and the West Indian Club in London. The Canadian Government appointed Mr Horseford Commercial Agent for the Dominion of Canada and he represented St.Kitts-Nevis at the conference at Ottawa in 1912, which resulted in the reciprocal trade agreement between the Dominion of Canada and a majority of the British West Indian Colonies. He was married to Miss Sheil (sic), of Montserrat, who, with five children, one of whom has attained the distinction as a throat specialist, survive him. Mr Horsford will be greatly missed not only in St. Kitts, where he was a general favorite, but also in this country. The funeral service will be held at College Chapel, Swiss Cottage, at 2 o'clock on Monday, and the interment will be at Kensal Green.

The company of SL Horsford & Co. Ltd on St Kitts grew, in the 21st century, into one of the major corporations in the West Indies. While located on St Kitts, it handled a major series of business enterprises and supported soccer teams and various cultural and civic activities. The Shiell family interests in the firm were sold in 1929.

APPENDIX VIII - Introductory Dedication in Shiel's 1896 collection of short stories "Shapes in the Fire" to music hall singer Beatrice Laws.[60]

To Mistress Beatrice Laws

Dear Beatrice,—The pieces of this inkling of a Book, which, with much longing, I dedicate to you, were not all written in the same night, but separated in their execution by intervals for eating and sleeping; and as you know me to be of at least not less nervous vigour than your sweet self (for in Thee is not vigour gobbled up in sweetness?), so you, too, red ruddes, should read them (in spite of the sub-title), with like intervals, one by one, not gulp them like porridge or a novel,—which, you know, are homogeneous, these being designedly heterogene-ous—or you will hardly, I think, get at what one meant to imply (Easily, you know, in the crash of the orchestra, do the light flute-notes lose themselves on the

tired ear: a fact which seems to indicate that works of art, especially such as pretend to be more or less musical should be not only pretty short, but separately imbibed; so that the Concert, for one thing, is wrong; and with it, the book, such as this, of short detached pieces, which is a literary Concert; only that here, you have it in your option to extend your concert into as many nights as there are pieces; and your concert-giver, too, hath it more in his dominion what piece shall company with what, and what shall be the precise complexity and information of the whole.) Well, but to maintain the dear fiction of the Winter's Night, I will say this (epistolary—and not as they write big in the volume of the Books, lest you pout): that the curtain having risen, I will present you first a diary-extract of a poor friend now dead; then a little morne drama which I have encountered in the chronicle of one Aventin von Tottenweis; and next a rather dark experience of my own in the dim Northern seas, which, in dream, yet revisits me. Then will be a short interlude for cigarettes, ices, and whispy-lispy, during which will be rendered a piece just splashed down any-way, for a male reader or two, and in some places dull (to you I mean) and in others pretty cheap,—this, however, being a day of cheap things, sweetmeat; you yourself, perhaps, not so over-dear, and only over-dear to the beglamoured eyes of male-made me. This, then, you should skip (recalcitrant roe that thou art on the Mountains of Endeavour!) Go out on the verandah, pig's-eye, and there heave, the open secret of that torse my soul remembers to the chaste down-look of Dian's astonished eye-glass, and the schwärmerei of the winking Stars. But soon, at about midnight, return; for now, to the tinkle of a silver bell, will unfold itself the life-history, very well trans-lated by me from the original, of a poor man of Hindustan, not, I verily believe, unloved of the gods, but loved, you perceive, in their peculiar fashion: those people (as the late Mr. Froude uncommonly said to the dying Carlyle) probably having reasons for their carryings-on, of which we cannot even dream. And truly, dear, this is marvellous in our eyes, or at least in mine. Well, but now, just as that dark Daphne with the gems entangled in her hair turns paling in flight from the red rape of day, I shall (spiritualest wine coming last, you know, as at that Marriage) once more introduce myself in character this time of lover, and tell how I wooed one of the ladies of my heart at world-illustrious Phorfor. Immediately whereupon, Be-loved, shall the Day break, and the Shadows flee away.—Yours, pour toujours et une Nuit d'Hiver! THE AUTHOR

APPENDIX IX. Known partners and offspring of Matthew Phipps Shiel.[61]

1. "Mary" is pregnant to Phipps in 1894 but we do not know Mary's surname or what became of her and the baby who would have been born mid-1895.

2. Ella D'Arcy, short story writer and an Editor for publisher John Lane, may have had an affair with Phipps around 1895.

3. 1895-98. A possible brief liaison with the French maid of fellow-author Arthur Machen. He described her seduction of him in a letter to Gawsworth in 1933 but knowing Phipp's love of fantasy this may have been wishful thinking.

4. 1896. In a letter to his sister Augusta, Phipps announces that he is "engaged to be married" to a singer at Queen's Hall, a London music hall. He does not name this lady in the letter but she may have been the singer Beatrice Laws to whom he dedicates his 1896 collection of short stories "Shapes in the Fire"[62]. This dedication is amazingly poetic and worth reading, so please see Appendix VIII above. We do not know what happened to this relationship but after reading the letter and the book Beatrice may have come to the conclusion that Phipps inhabited a different planet and was not suitable marriage material. Alternatively Phipps may have tired of her as he did of so many women.

5. 1898. Phipps marries Carolina Garcia-Gomez ("Lina"). They had a daughter, Dolores Katherine Shiell ("Lola") born 1900, but they soon separate. Lina died in Paris in 1903 and the child went to live with Lina's elder sister Salva in Madrid.

6. 1898 – A daughter, Ada Phipps Shiel is born in London from a liaison with Nelly Seward.

7. 1908- Letter from an 18-year-old lass named Mary Price with whom Phipps appears to have had an affair some time earlier (perhaps when she was as young as 15). Mary says in a letter to Phipps that she is now forbidden to see him.

8. 1913- Phipps has a liaison with Elizabeth Price. MPS does not acknowledge paternity of a child whom she names Caesar Kenneth Shiel (born 21 April 1914) or of his younger sister in his later biographies. In a claim for financial assistance from the Royal Literary Fund in 1914 he claims to have 3 children (no doubt Lola, Ada and Caesar).[63] Caesar married and had two children Margaret Parry and Paul Shiel, who now lives and works as a Veterinary surgeon in Australia.

9. 1919, January 31st. Phipps married Lydia Furley, spinster, aged 46 whom he had first met around 1908. They had no children but Lydia had a son, Gerald Jewson, from a prior common-law marriage. They later separated on friendly terms around 1929 and when Lydia died in 1943/4 she left Phipps some money in her Will.

10. From around 1931 Phipps commenced a long platonic literary relationship with a married American lady, Annamarie Miller. This appears to have continued until his death in 1947 and many of his letters to her are held in the Morse Collection at Rollins College in the USA.

APPENDIX X. Novels written by M. P. Shiel.[64]

[Annotations by A. Reynolds Morse (in quotes) and Alan Gullette, except as noted.]

The Rajah's Sapphire (London: Ward, Lock & Bowden, 1896) with W. T. Stead – a coveted gem haunts its owners.

The Yellow Danger (London: Grant Richards, 1898) John Hardy battles the Chinaman Yen How for domination of the world

Contraband of War (London: Grant Richards, 1899) – a Spaniard and an American engage in a contest of wits; the standoff results in an alliance which will surely subdue the world; written as a serial during the Spanish-American War of 1898

Cold Steel (London: Grant Richards, 1899) – "a swashbuckling tale set among the court and times of Henry VIII" (Morse)

The Man-Stealers (London: Hutchinson & Co., 1900) – the French plot to kidnap the Duke of Wellington to avenge Napoleon's imprisonment

Lord of the Sea (London: Grant Richards, 1901) – "Richard Hogarth ... finds a meteorite full of diamonds, builds huge steel forts with his wealth, places them at the cross-roads" of the earth's oceans to control all sea-traffic for tribute to benefit "the citizens of his mammoth iron islands."

The Purple Cloud (London: Chatto & Windus, 1901) – Adam Jeffson adventures to the North Pole; on returning he realizes the entire population of the world has been destroyed by a cloud of cyanogen; he tours with world as master of all he sees, revelling and destroying as he will.

The Weird o' It (London: Grant Richards, 1902) – the life of John Hay is a "mixture of tragic romance and adventure" – "stylistically ... not a great deal of the ultra-solar Shiel" but "plotwise the story is magnificent as Hay is transformed by the vagaries of his experiences into an Overman."

Unto the Third Generation (London: Chatto & Windus, 1903) – mystery, adventure, and romantic narrative.

The Evil that Men Do (London: Ward, Lock & Co., 1904) – "the story of a great impersonation" of one man by another, made possible by the strange fact that both were born in the image of the mad captain of a ship which transported their mothers while pregnant.

The Lost Viol (New York: Edward J. Clode, 1905) – romance and mystery.

The Yellow Wave (London: Ward, Lock & Co., 1905) Shiel called it his "Romeo and Juliet" as well as "a novel written without adjectives" – the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-5 is prematurely ended by the death of the enamored son and daughter of the countries' leaders.

The Last Miracle (London: T. Werner Laurie, 1906) – Baron Kolar comes from distant Styria to rural England, "creating hoaxes of religious miracles with the intended goal of building up religious fervor and eventually revealing them as fake, thereby discrediting the church and causing its downfall" (Laurence Roberts).

The White Wedding (London: T. Werner Laurie, 1908) – a "very straight-forward story" – tragic and with "more conversation, and more natural conversation than is usual for Shiel" (Morse); "a game keeper enters into a Platonic (thus, 'white') wedding to save his true love for his unworthy lord" (Squires).

The Isle of Lies (London: T. Werner Laurie, 1909) – "Doctor Lepsius finds an unusual stone but he cannot decipher the ancient writing on it," so he sires "a son who will be able to read his mysterious piece of basalt" – but the son is distracted from his scholarly, monastic life by the lure of women and the world.

This Knot of Life (London: Everett & Co., 1909) – personal intrigue, misadventure, and a happy ending somehow illustrate Shiel's philosophy of art and life.

The Dragon (London: Grant Richards, 1913) Re-issued as The Yellow Peril (1929) – a Sino-English war features flying boats and blinding rays – called The Yellow Danger "with the racism removed" just as the 1929 revision "omits most of the strange and controversial elements." (Paul Spencer)

Children of the Wind (London: Grant Richards, 1923) – adventure set in Africa: tribal warfare including "biological warfare," lesbianism, and (as usual) "vibrant plotting" – "a full-blooded story done in his fabulously refreshing style" – written after a ten-year hiatus.

How the Old Woman Got Home (London: The Richards Press, 1927) – fast-paced mystery: "real Shiel" – "sold very widely" despite the fact that "it carried a message."

Dr. Krasinski's Secret (New York: The Vanguard Press, 1929) – combines "a superb medical mystery, a romance, and an adventure story."

The Black Box (New York: The Vanguard Press, 1930) – a murder mystery of "almost cryptic" style and "unexpected and ingenious" compactness of plot.

Say Au R'Voir But Not Goodbye (London: Ernest Benn Ltd., 1933) – "a sunken ship ... mysteriously floats herself in time to redeem her owner."

This Above All (New York: The Vanguard Press, 1933) – reissued as Above All Else (1943) – an epistolary "fable of immortality": "Jesus is still alive – as well as Lazarus, and ... others whom he raised from the dead" (Morse) – Shiel denounces superstition and praises science; "an uneasy equilibrium among the miracles of the Gospels, cellular biology, erotica, and French politics." (Bleiler)

The Young Men Are Coming! (London: Allen & Unwin, 1937) – a science fiction story, possibly the first to deal with alien abduction: Dr. Warwick and "the young men" battle religious fascists with the help of space creatures.

The New King (Cleveland, Ohio: The Reynolds Morse Foundation, 1981) – Shiel's last novel, alternately entitled The Splendid Devil, written c. 1934-45; also contains an unpublished dialog with Cummings King Monk.

APPENDIX XI. Short Story Collections by M. P. Shiel. [65]

[Annotations by A. Reynolds Morse (in quotes) and Alan Gullette.]

Prince Zaleski (London: John Lane, 1895) – three detective stories: "The Race of Orven," "The Stone of the Edmundsbury Monks," and "The S.S."

Shapes in the Fire (London: John Lane, 1896) – five Poesque stories, an essay, and a long poem: "Xélucha," "Maria in the Rose-Bush," "Vaila," "Premier and Maker (An Essay)," "Tulsah," "The Serpent Ship" (poem), and "Phorfor"; E. F. Bleiler placed it on his suggested reading list of Victorian supernatural fiction.

The Pale Ape (London: T. Werner Laurie, 1911) – mostly thrillers and a few supernatural stories; contents: "The Pale Ape," "The Case of Euphemia Raphash," the three-part "Cummings King Monk," "A Bundle of Letters," "Huegenin's Wife," "Many a Tear" (which Shiel considered the only "worthy" story in the collection), "The House of Sounds" (revision of "Vaila"), "The Spectre Ship," "The Great King," and "The Bride."

Here Comes the Lady (London: The Richards Press, 1928) – "powerful short stories ... joined by a very thin and unworthy narrative plot in which several suitors compete in telling stories for the hand of a girl" – " Shiel's frenzied style and no other would suit such mad amazing adventures"; contents: "The Tale of Hugh and Agatha," "The Tale of Henry and Rowena," "The Tale of Gaston and Mathilde," "No. 16 Brook Street," "The Tale of One in Two," "The Tale of Charley and Barbara," "The Bell of St. Sépulcre," "The Primate of the Rose," "The Corner in Cotton," "Dark Lot of One Saul," and "The Tale of Adam and Hannah."

The Invisible Voices (London: The Richards Press, 1935) – "If he had never written any novels at all, these [eleven] unique and varied stories by themselves would set him permanently beside Saki, O. Henry, and Ambrose Bierce"; contents: "The Panel Day," "The Adore Day," "The Rock Day (The Vulture's Rock)," "The Diary Day," "The Cat Day," "The Lion Day," "The Place of Pain Day," "The Vengeance Day," "The Venetian Day," "The Future Day," and "The Goat Day."

The Best Short Stories of M. P. Shiel (London: Victor Gollancz, 1948) – John Gawsworth's selection using original versions of stories; contents: "The Race of Orven," "The Stone of the Edmundsbury Monks," "The S.S.," "Xélucha," "Vaila," "Tulsah," "Phorfor," "Huegenin's Wife," "Monk Wakes an Echo," "The Bride," "Dark Lot of One Saul," and "The Primate of the Rose."

Xélucha and Others (Sauk City, WI: Arkham House, 1975) – the Arkham selection of the supernatural tales, revised by Shiel; still in print; contents: "Xélucha," "The Primate of the Rose," "Dark Lot of One Saul," "The House of Sounds," "The Globe of Goldfish," "Many a Tear" "The Bride," "The Tale of

Henry and Rowena," "The Bell of St. Sépulcre," "Huegenin's Wife," "The Pale Ape," and "The Case of Euphemia Raphash."

Prince Zaleski and Cummings King Monk (Sauk City, WI: Mycroft & Moran, 1977) – a collection of stories involving these sleuths, still in print; contains the three stories from Prince Zaleski plus "The Return of Prince Zaleski" (a posthumous collaboration with John Gawsworth) and the Monk stories "He Meddles with Women," "He Defines 'Greatness of Mind,'" and "He Wakes an Echo."
Xélucha and The Primate of the Rose (Sussex: Tartarus Press, 1994) – two stories, same versions as the Arkham House Xélucha.

Prince Zaleski (Carlton, England: Tartarus Press, 2002). – presents the "complete" Zaleski: the three tales from the 1893 John Lane edition plus three posthumous collaborations with John Gawsworth: "The Return of Prince Zaleski," "The Missing Merchants" (set in Machen's hometown of Gwent), and the unfinished "The Hargen Inheritance."

APPENDIX XII. Essays by M. P. Shiel. [66]

[Annotations by A. Reynolds Morse (in quotes) and Alan Gullette.]

"Premier and Maker" – a 70-page essay on the philosophy of art presented in the form of dialog and included as an interlude in Shapes in the Fire (1896).

"On Reading" – a "tremendous and involved philosophical treatise" that forms the first part of This Knot of Life (1909), reprinted in Shiel in Diverse Hands.

How to be Happy," in The Plain Dealer (London, Sept., 1933) pp. 28-29. Shiel describes his "excellent system for achieving a new consciousness" through breathing exercises, reprinted in Science, Life and Literature.

Science, Life and Literature (1950) – eighteen essays collected by John Gawsworth.

APPENDIX XIII - Book collaborations by M. P. Shiel. [67]

It may have been an awareness of M. P. Shiel's philosophic seriousness that led the author and respected editor of Review of Reviews" W. T. Stead (1849-1912), to invite Shiel to contribute to a "continuing serial" in a proposed newspaper. The paper failed but Shiel made use of the first installment in his book, "The Rajah's Sapphire".

MPS occasionally collaborated with Louis Tracy (1863-1928) who, at the same time, was a financially successful popular author. "An American Emperor" which was published in serial form in Pearsons Weekly in 1897, The Pillar of Light (1904) and possibly "The Message (1908) were published under Tracy's name. Three novels were published under the pen name Gordon Holmes; "The Late Tenant"

(1906), “By Force of Circumstances”(1909) and “The House of Silence” (1911). “Three Men and a Maid”, sometimes titled “Fennell’s Tower” (1907) was published under the pseudonym Robert Fraser.

John Gawsworth (1912-1970), also known as Fytton Armstrong, worked energetically to have Shiel reprinted. His name appears in conjunction with Shiel’s, but whether Gawsworth did more than write connecting paragraphs, finish discarded Shiel stories or edit unsaleable works is apparently debatable.

[1] Shiel in Diverse Hands, page 333 (printed privately for the Reynolds Morse Foundation, Cleveland, Ohio, USA.)

[2] Pakenham Press, 1984.

[3] Letters from Dr Norman Griffin, 1974 (see appendix I(a) and I(b).

[4] The M.P. Shiel authority, Harold Billings, puts forward a very plausible explanation for the use of this minor spelling variation in his literary works. (See Appendix II.) MPS never formally changed his name and was born and died with the “Shiell” spelling.

[5] Montserrat Shipping Registers (BT 107 562). Held at the Public Records Office, London.

[6] MPS writing about himself and quoted in The Wilson Bulletin, May, 1929. (Reproduced in The Quest for Redonda, edited by A. Reynolds Morse and published privately by the Reynolds Morse Foundation, Cleveland, Ohio, USA.)

[7] From "About Myself" by M. P. Shiel. Included in The Quest for Redonda by A. Reynolds Morse.

[8] Excerpts from a letter from M. P. Shiel to Walter Goldwater (quoted in the article “Shiel, Van Vechten and the Question of Colour,” from Shiel in Diverse Hands, pages 75-76. (Morse Foundation).

[9] Lt. Lucan Shiell of Ballinderry, County of Westmeath is mentioned in King James Irish Army Lists of 1689 (published Dublin 1855 edited J. D’Alton).

[10] A man of Irish descent, Luc (or Lucan) Shiell is mentioned in the book “The Slave Trade” by Hugh Thomas (Picador Press 1997). He was a prominent slave-trader based in Nantes, France in the early part of the 18th century and two of his daughters married well-known traders. Marie married Antoine Walsh an Irish Catholic immigrant who was one of the most powerful figures in the French slave trade, sending altogether 57 slaving expeditions to Africa. Walsh was a romantic Jacobite, his father had carried James II from England to France on one of his ships when he fled in 1688 and Antoine had accompanied “ Bonny Prince Charlie” to the highlands on another of his ships in 1745. At some point this, or some other branch of the Shiell family, may have settled in the West Indies and became nominal members of the Church of England.

[11] Montserrat Parish Register entry, published in "The Quest for Redonda".

[12] From records of the Parish of St Anthony and from a letter written by his daughter Harriet, who nursed him in his final days, to her niece Olive Horsford.

[13] Birth certificates for the period have been lost but the date was confirmed in a letter from MDS to his son in England in 1887.

[14] Montserrat Shipping Register (BT 107 568)

[15] This was at the time of his purchase of the 24 ton schooner “Jane” in 1852 (BT 107 562)

[16] A blurred photograph of the portrait exists but the original painting disappeared after the death of the owner, Matthew Phipps Shiell, and has never been located.

[17] See Appendix I (a)

[18] CO 178 2, death reference CUST 34 503. PRO, London.

[19] All three of these individuals have individual chapters in this book.

[20] From copies of marriage and death certificates of Henry Shiell in the possession of the authors.

[21] Biographies of James Phipps, Henry and Mary Ann Shiell are included in this book

[22] CUST 34 502. Certificate dated 30th January 1824, signed by Michael Joseph Semper, Deputy Provost-Marshall (See Appendix III)

[23] CUST 34 502. Letter from the Governor of St Eustatius, dated 27th January 1824. (See Appendix IV)

[24] CUST 34 502. Certificate dated 30th January 1824 signed by Edmund Semper and James Phipps Shiell (see Appendix V).

[25] "M.P. Shiel: A Biography of His Early Years" by Harold Billings. Published by Roger Beacham, Austin, Texas, 2005.

[26] From "About Myself" by M. P. Shiel and included in "Quest for Redonda."
MPS claims that these events happened on his 15th birthday (21st July 1880) and that Dr Semper, Bishop of Antigua conducted the ceremony. Elsewhere he claimed that Dr Mitchinson the Bishop of Antigua was the celebrant. Research shows that William Waldron Jackson was the Bishop of Antigua from 1860-1895 but he was ailing from 1879 and appointed Bishop Mitchinson from Barbados as Bishop Coadjutor and Archdeacon Charles James Branch to be Bishop's Commissary. (See "Search for Redonda".) Bishop Branch was known to have been the first cleric to visit Redonda and certainly even an acting Bishop in his regalia would have suitably impressed a 15-year-old lad. A Reverend Semper (not Dr.) was a Methodist minister in the region at that time so the reader can take his pick. Knowing the capacity of MPS to embellish a story the more prestigious version was the more likely.

[27] One of the present authors, RCS, found this still to be true when he visited the island in 1984.

[28] Seymour Wylde Howes, born approximately 1853, was the son of Mary Ann Shiell, and thus a grandson of James Phipps Shiell. He married English born Laura Wilkin on Montserrat in 1879 and had 6 children. (see biography of Mary Ann Shiell by the present authors).

[29] There was a Sir William Phipps (born 1651), son of James Phipps. William was the inventor of the diving bell and had salvaged a famous sunken Spanish treasure ship off the coast of Haiti on 1687. He was handsomely rewarded by the Queen and was the first native-born American to be knighted. He was appointed Governor of Massachusetts in 1690 and died in 1695.

[30] The marriage of William Shiell and Margaret Queely in 1756 is recorded in Transcripts of St.Kitts Parish Register held by the Society of Genealogists in London. A Margaret Shiell died in St Kitts in 1757 but we have no way of knowing if this was the mother of Queely or the death of a baby daughter. We have no record of the registration of the birth of Queely Shiell so can only presume that his parents on the relatively small island of St Kitts were William Shiell and Margaret Queely. If he was their son, then either he was born BEFORE their marriage or his age as listed on his

death certificate (93 years) is incorrect. It is the authors' opinion that either of these propositions is more likely than the remote possibility that there was another Shiell family propagating on the island at that time and using the distinctive name of "Queely".

[31] Maria Charlotte Phipps married Sir Patrick Blake of Montserrat and Langham, Co Suffolk on 12th August 1789 (Caribbeana, page 68 and 74). They had no children. The Phipps family was very prominent on St Kitts and in England. Many members were knighted and Sir Constantine Phipps (1655-1723) became Lord Chancellor for Ireland (1710-14)

[32] First mention of William Shiell as President of Council on Montserrat (CO 177 22).

[33] John Shiell Chief Justice dies. (CO 7 88)

[34] Petition to Lord Stanley dated 7th May 1842. This is an attempt to obtain an Army Commission for his 16 year old eldest son William. On this petition a British Government official had written: "I believe that to obtain a Commission in the Army without purchase is almost as difficult as to obtain a Peerage, except in the case of successful students at Sandhurst. Neither can I think that the claims of Mr Shiell could be put for a moment in comparison with those of Military Officers of high rank, who after spending long years in the Army are unable to obtain this advantage for their sons." (see Appendix VII)
[35] Marriage Certificate (Victoria, Australia) of William Shiell born 1823.

[36] British Parliamentary Proceedings (House of Commons) 1848, Vol.45

[37] Queely's Death Certificate states that he died on 27th November 1847 at the age of 93 years.

[38] The ages of his daughters obtained from the British 1841 census records and date of his marriage to Elizabeth has been inferred from that material.

[39] These are included in this series of essays.

[40] Excerpt from a letter written to sister Augusta dated 12TH February 1895 and published in "Shiel in Diverse Hands", page 102.

[41] CUST 34 503

[42] Death Certificates (New South Wales, Australia) of Henry Shiell (1827-1887) and his wife Mary Ann (1827-1885).

[43] These unconfirmed dates were provided in Dr Griffin's 1974 letter to the author. See Appendix I (a).

[44] See details in "Montserrat to Melbourne - The Story of a Shiell Family" - Packenham Press 1984)

[45] Election to Assembly in 1842(CO 177 24). Property ownership (BPP, H of C, 1848, Vol 45).

[46] It is not known for sure if this Henry was the 1827 son of William Shiell mentioned by Dr Griffin. but the birth date makes this highly likely. As he stayed on in Montserrat after the death of his father it is possible that his wife Rosetta was a coloured woman and the couple had a poor future off the island. We have no record or knowledge of any children from this couple.

[47] Pension noted in old Treasury cash books, Montserrat.

[48] Letter to Phipps late 1887, quoted in Harold Billings biography of M.P. Shiel in which MDS mentions that Moro Shiell, (relationship unknown), applied 2 leeches to his injured leg.

[49] The author met a John Shiell and his daughter Mollie in Plymouth in 1984. John had several other children as well, (Clifford, Hilton, Anez, and Nymphis). He was the guard at the Bank of Canada on the corner of High St and

George St. He was black and knew little about his ancestors except that his father, who died around 1944, had been Arthur Shiell and his grandfather, born in the 19th century had been John Shiell. Our informant stated that Arthur Shiell had a brother called Cornelius who had a number of children also (John, Agnes and Florence Shiell, Alfreda Weeks and Mary Semper). The author met Alfreda, who was in her mid-30s in 1984 but did not hear where the others were living at that time.

[50] There are many official records of Queely Shiell.

(i) He is listed in the 1824 Triennial Return of Slaves (T. Savage English "Records of Montserrat").
(ii) In the 1836 slave claims he is clearly the main recipient of compensation. (BPP, House of Lords, 1838, Vol 15).
(iii) In the 1847 list of property owner Queely is still a major figure (BPP, House of Commons), 1848, Vol 45.)
(iv) He and his wife appear in the British census records of 1841

[51] CO 178 2

[52] CO 178 2

[53] This exception is the short story A Shot at the Sun, published in the Pictorial Magazine 24th October 1903. This has been reprinted in full on pages 45 – 56 of Harold Billings' book "M.P. Shiel: A Biography of His Early Years". Published by Roger Beacham, Austin, Texas, 2005

[54] MPS wrote several times about Augusta's marriage to the well-to-do Samuel Horsford of St Kitts and of their children. The Horsfords were a prominent Antiguan family but Samuel seems to have been from an illegitimate branch. Sir Robert Horsford (relationship unknown) had succeeded John Shiell as Chief Justice of Antigua in 1847. It seems odd that a known "social climber" like MPS did not make mention of such a connection, however remote it may have been. For additional notes about Samuel and the trading firm of Horsford see Appendix VII.

[55] Published by Roger Beacham, Austin, Texas, 2005

[56] Alan Gullette (b. 1956) is a poet and aspiring writer of fiction whose work has been published in two dozen amateur, scholastic and small press publications and on several websites. Alan is also a webmaster whose large website www.alangullette.com (formerly the website host of these pages) includes samples of his work along with pages devoted to his literary interests – including absurdism, supernatural fiction and surrealism. He emphasizes that M. P. Shiel is one of his "very favorite" authors.

[57] JDS Books/The Vainglory Press, PO Box 292333, Kettering, Ohio 45429. Email: (defunct link)

[58] "M.P. Shiel: A Biography of His Early Years" by Harold Billings. Published by Roger Beacham, Austin, Texas, 2005.

[59] From M. P. Shiel: A Biography of his Early Years by Harold Billings (Roger Beacham Publisher, 2005). A much fuller account on the Horsfords may be found in this most interesting book.

[60] From M. P. Shiel: A Biography of his Early Years by Harold Billings (Roger Beacham Pub. 2005).

[61] Adapted from M. P. Shiel: A Biography of his Early Years by Harold Billings (Roger Beacham Publisher, 2005).

[62] London: John Lane, 1896.

[63] The authors are indebted to publisher John Squires of Kettering, Ohio, for this piece of literary sleuthing.

[64] With thanks to Alan Gullette whose website, alangullette dot com/lit/shiel/ (defunct link) is a mine of information about M.P. Shiel and his literary output.

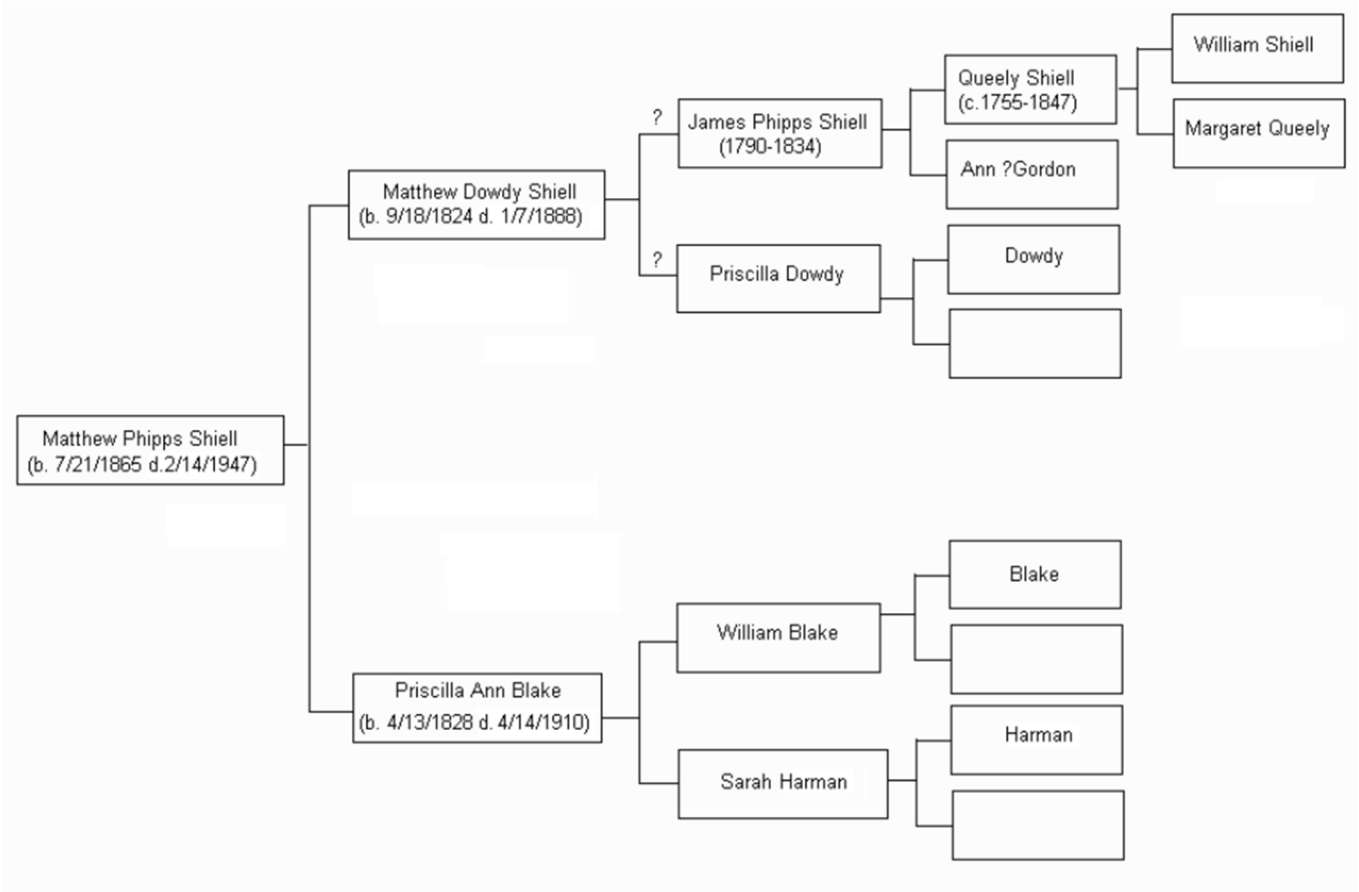
[65] See (defunct link) for a more detailed version of this list.

[66] Ibid.

[67] Ibid.

Copyright © 2005-6 By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson, excepting quoted material copyright by others.

11. MATTHEW PHIPPS SHIEL FAMILY TREE



12. OTHER SHIELL CONNECTED FAMILY NAMES

THE BLAKE NAME ON MONTSERRAT

By Richard Shiell

According to Bourke's "Peerage and Irish Family Records" the Blake family is descended from Richard Caddell who took the name "Niger" (or the English translation "Black") in 1278.

The West Indies branch descends from John Blake, (Mayor of Galway in 1646). In 1670 his 2nd son, Henry, migrated to Montserrat. Henry later sold his Montserrat estates to his older brother John.
This John Blake died in 1692 leaving issue that including a daughter Catherine, who married Nicholas Lynch of Antigua.

Other members of the family later associated with the West Indies were-
Patrick Blake of St. Kitts (died 7-March 1744). He married Mary Ann, the daughter of Andrew Bodkin of Montserrat and left one surviving son Martin Blake of St Kitts. This Martin married Sarah, daughter of Dominick Trant.

An Andrew Blake of St Kitts married Marcella French and died in London around 1760 leaving issue.

Sir Patrick Blake married Annabella, daughter of Sir William Bunbury and had 1 daughter and 2 sons.

Another Sir Patrick Blake, probably the son of the above of Montserrat and Langham, Co Suffolk (and an officer in the 10th Dragoons), married Maria Charlotte Phipps on 12th August 1789. He died on 27th July 1818 without issue. The Phipps family was very prominent on St Kitts and in England.

Sir James Henry Blake, brother of Patrick described above, married Louisa Elizabeth, daughter of General Hon. Thomas Gage (a celebrated officer from the American War) and had four sons. Henry Charles (who later inherited his father's knighthood) Patrick John, Rev William Robert, and James Bunbury.

At the time of slave compensation in 1836 a number of Blakes were noted as receiving compensation. Elizabeth Burt Blake received £75-18-9, Elizabeth Blake £97-11-2, Susannah Blake £45-12-2, Isabella Blake £70-19-8, Henry Blake £321-18-7, Henry Blake and William Harnett £283-18-4, John Blake £68-9-0, Mary Browne Blake £83-13-2 and Martha Blake £34-4-2. It is not known if these Bakes were white or colored but they were certainly "middle-class" enough to each own a number of slaves.

In a property survey dated 1846. Henry Blake, probably colored, had 2 properties in the town of Plymouth valued at £300 and £50 and John Blake had a Provision property valued at £150. The big estate known as Sir Patrick Blake's and valued (optimistically) at £2000 was still in the ownership of a Sir Patrick Blake but was managed by the lessee William Shiell. Another Estate known as ";Blakes" and also valued at £2000, was owned by John P. Trott. He appears to have been one of the few owners still in residence on the island.

Matthew Dowdy Shiell (1825-1888) married Priscilla Anne Blake (1828-190?), somewhere around 1846. She was the daughter of William Blake and his wife Sarah (nee Harman). Her father or grandfather had possibly once been a Blake family slave. The absence of Priscilla's father William from the list of those compensated possibly

indicates that the family were either too poor to own a slave or had been liberated so recently themselves that they did not consider slave ownership a proper thing.

THE DOWDY NAME ON MONTSERRAT

By Richard Shiell

a. The name Dowdy was to be found early on Montserrat and Sargant Daniel Dowdy, Dermond Dowdy and John Dowdy junior were recorded on a census record of 1677-8 (Caribbeana Vol 2, p.316).

b. The name is also found on St Kitts in the mid 18th century. Isaac the son of John Dowdy and his wife Ann was born on 22 January and baptised 13th February 1757. On Feb.16th, 1758 John, the son of John Dowdy junior and Elizabeth, was buried. Thomas, the son of John and Mary Dowdy was born at Palmeto Point and baptised on June 23rd, 1765. (Supplement to "Caribbeana").

c. A Peter Dowdy was one of the owners of the 75 ton brig"Peggy" registered in Montserrat in 1784 and which put in at St Kitts in June 1784 and January and Apri l9 1785. Peter and John Dowdy owned the 15 ton schooner "True Blue" and Peter Dowdy was also part owner of the 100 ton brig "Grace" during the same period (CO 243 1).

d. The minutes of the Montserrat Council for 1787 contain a reference to a Nathaniel Dowdy and also to "Mrs Crosby having represented to the Board, the great difficulty she labours under from subsidising three destitute orphans, the children of the late James Dowdy" (CO 152 66).

e. A 1799 inventory of the personal estate of Matthew Dowdy junior appears on page 178 of "Ireland's Only Colony; Records of Montserrat" by T. Savage English. A 220 page typescript held by the Library of the Institute of Commonwealth Studies, London.

f. In 1823, two brothers foreclosed a mortgage on the property of Sarah Dowdy. She had put it up as security for a loan from the Sempers to one of her relatives, who was also kin to the Sempers. When the loan was not paid, the Sempers claimed Dowdy's property. Fearing destitution and arrest, she fled with her 20 slaves on an uncleared vessel to the Dutch island of St Eustatius pursued by Dudley Semper. Mrs Dowdy was defying the laws abolishing the transportation of slaves between islands but the Sempers appear to have conspired with their common kinsman to do her out of her property (from "The White Minority and Emancipation in Montserrat" page 277 by Riva Berleant-Schiller)

g. References to Shiell and Dowdy and runaway slaves in 1824 (CUST 34 502). (see Appendices I, II and II in biography of James Phipps Shiell in this document.)

THE PHIPPS NAME IN THE WEST INDIES

By Richard Shiell

Sir William Phipps (born 1651), son of James Phipps. William was the inventor of the diving bell and had salvaged a famous sunken Spanish treasure ship off the coast of Haiti on 1687. He was handsomely rewarded by Queen Mary II and was the first native born American to be so knighted. He was appointed Governor of Massachusetts in 1690 and died in 1695.

The Phipps family was very prominent on St Kitts and in England. Many members were knighted and Sir Constantine Phipps (1655-1723 became Lord Chancellor for Ireland (1710-14).
Maria Charlotte Phipps married Sir Patrick Blake, of Montserrat and Langham, Co Suffolk on 12th August 1789 (Caribbeana, page 68 and 74). They had no children.

THE HARMAN NAME IN THE WEST INDIES
By Richard Shiell

1672. Will on Nevis of one Clement Harman (History of Antigua, Vol 2)

1673. Sir John Harman, member of Nevis Administration (H of A, Vol 2)

1665. Rear Admiral Sir John Harman Kt- his expedition to the West Indies. (Samuel Pepys' Diary.)

1836 Antigua slave compensation payments
No. 646 William Wickham Harman - 10 slaves, £133-11-9
No. 819 Martha Maria Harman - 5 slaves, £81-16-2

Copyright © 2005 By Richard Shiell

13. OTHER SHIELLS ON C.19TH MONTSERRAT

Compiled by Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson, Melbourne, Australia.
For reader comment please contact the first author on richard.shiell at gmail.com

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARY SHIELL

According to William himself there were 8 children [1] but we have a letter from Montserrat historian Dr Norman Griffin that another son was born and died in 1850. [2] We were given the names of 6 of the boys by Dr Griffin. These were William, Henry, John Ross, James Phipps, Queely and another William, born after the death of the firstborn. Unfortunately we do not know Dr Griffin's sources and have not been able to verify the existence of most of these sons in the historic record. To make up the numbers provided by William there must have been at least 3 girls and one can speculate that, by the conventions of the day, there would possibly have been a Mary after the mother, an Elizabeth, after the maternal grandmother and perhaps an Ann, named after the paternal grandmother.
We know from one of William's letters that some or all of the children received some part of their education in England.[3] Unfortunately, except for the letter regarding the oldest son William and the later records of Henry, these young folk disappear into the mists of history. Presumably some other children survived to adulthood and the authors sincerely hope that some day, a descendent of this branch of the family will get in touch with us.

"GUNNER" SHIELL . A gun used to be fired from Fort Barrington, near Plymouth at eight o'clock in the evening. The custom was discontinued in the 1880s when a member of the local militia by the name of Shiell was killed while operating the muzzle-loading cannon. Nothing further is known about him. [4]

HENRY SHIELL was probably the 1827 son of William and is mentioned as the lessee of the Bransby's Estate in 1852 [5] and a Henry M. Shiell, husband of Rosetta, is noted as dying in 1869 at aged 42.[6] These two Henrys were probably the same person.

JOHN N. SHIELL
At present little is known about this man except for the following snippets from the historical record
1. 1842. "John Shiell returned for Town of Plymouth and Kinsale in place of William Dyett".[7] This would indicate that in addition to owning property valued at more than the

statutory minimum amount. He was probably able to read and write and was probably at least 21 years of age at the time (i.e. born 1821 or before).

2. 1848. John N. Shiell appears on the records as a Provision Farmer. [8] We do not know the name attached to the middle initial "N". This would possibly give an indication of the surname of his mother.

3. After some years of following the customs of Montserrat in regard to the naming of offspring on Montserrat it is the belief of the authors that John N. Shiell was possibly the illegitimate son of the barrister-at-law John Shiell. The initial "N" may certainly have been of significance and may give the clue to the identity of the colored mother. There were not many surnames beginning with "N" on Montserrat in the entire history of the island so after scanning hundreds of pages of documents we can take our pick from only eight.[9]

4. The author met a John Shiell and his daughter Mollie in Plymouth in 1984 (he had several other children as well Clifford, Hilton, Anez, and Nymphis). He was the guard at the Bank of Canada on the S.W corner of High and George Street. He was very black and knew little about his ancestors except that his father, who died around 1944 had been Arthur Shiell and his grandfather, born in the 19th century had been John Shiell. This grandfather may have been a descendent of John N. Shiell, possibly his son or grandson, but this point has not yet been clarified.

5. Our informant stated that Arthur Shiell had a brother called Cornelius who had a number of children also (John, Agnes and Florence Shiell, Alfreda (Weeks) and Mary(Semper). The author met Alfreda, who was in her mid-30s in 1984 but did not hear where the others were living at that time.

JOHN SHIEL.(?Shiell) Died 24th June 1899, aged 36 (thus born 1863) [10]. He could have been a son or grandson of John N. Shiell. He was very probably the father of Arthur and Cornelius Shiell, fathers of the 20th century Shiell clan on Montserrat.

MORO SHIELL His relationship to the other Shiells is unknown. He appears only once in the records being mentioned in correspondence between MDS and his son Phipps 19th August 1887. *"I bought 2 leeches and Moro Shiell put them on one of my legs. I bled much but there has not been the slightest improvement".* (MDS died 4 months later on Jan. 6th 1888).

P. SHIELL noted as being paid a refund of £2-4-8 for duty paid on some hoes.[11]
Someone of the same initial is recorded as selling one coal pot to the Government at for 4 shillings for the Hospital.[12]

PRISCILLA ANN SHIELL (nee Blake), born 13th April 1828 and died 14th April, 1910, aged 82 years. She was the wife of Matthew Dowdy Shiell and mother of author M.P Shiel (Matthew Phipps Shiell).

ROSETTA SHIELL , (maiden name unknown). She was the wife of a Henry Shiell and received a pension of £1 per month after his death in 1869.[13] She died in 1886.[14]

S. SHIELL. On Sept 24th 1892 a person by this name was paid 2 shillings for weeding at the hospital.[15]

SARAH SHIELD (sic) noted in the Montserrat records by A Reynolds Morse in 1979, relationship unknown and date of death inadvertently not recorded.[16] Note that "Shield" was a common misspelling of the name Shiell throughout the island records then, as it remains today.

APPENDIX XXXIII (???) - The Blake family of Montserrat.

The West Indies branch of the Blake family seem to descend from John Blake, Mayor of Galway in 1646. His 2nd son, Henry, emigrated to Montserrat in 1670. Henry later sold his share of the estates to his brother John who died in 1692 leaving a daughter Catherine, who married Nicholas Lynch of Antigua.

Other members of the Blake family associated with the West Indies were –

Patrick Blake of St Kitts who married Mary Ann, daughter of Andrew Bodkin of Montserrat, leaving one son,

Martin Blake of St Kitts. Martin married Sarah, daughter of Dominick Trant.

Andrew Blake of St Kitts married Marcella French and died in London in1760 leaving issue.

Sir Patrick Blake married Annabella, daughter of Sir William Bunbury and had one daughter and 2 sons.
Sir Patrick Blake, of Montserrat and Langham, Co Suffolk, officer in the 10th Dragoons, married Maria Charlotte Phipps on 12-8-1789 and died without issue on 27-7-1818. (Caribbeana, page 68 and 74.) The Phipps family was very prominent on St Kitts and in England. Many members were knighted and Sir Constantine Phipps (1655-1723) became Lord Chancellor for Ireland (1710-14)

Sir Henry James Blake, brother of the above, married 13-2-1794, Louisa Elizabeth, daughter of General Hon. Thomas Gage and had 4 children, Sir Henry Charles, Admiral Patrick John, Rev William Robert and James Bunbury Blake.

At the time of slave compensation in 1836 a number of Blakes were noted as receiving compensation. Elizabeth Burt Blake received £75-18-9, Elizabeth Blake £97-11-2, Susannah Blake £45-12-2, Isabella Blake £70-19-8, Henry Blake £321-18-7, Henry Blake and William Harnett £283-18-4, John Blake £68-9-0, Mary Browne Blake £83-13-2 and Martha Blake £34-4-2. It is not known if these Bakes were white or colored but they were certainly "middle-class" enough to each own a number of slaves.

One branch of the Blake family was, by 1850, one of the largest property owners on Montserrat but Priscilla's relationship to this family is unknown. Her father had possibly once been a Blake family slave. The absence of Priscilla's father William from the list of those compensated

possibly indicates that the family were either too poor to own a slave or had been liberated so recently themselves that they did not consider slave ownership a proper thing.

APPENDIX XXXIV (???) - Possible middle names for John N. Shiell.

While of no great importance, it is interesting to speculate on what the initial "N" could represent in this colored gentleman who was elected to represent the town of Plymouth on the Montserrat Assembly. While middle names could be normal Christian names they were very frequently surnames and an indicator of family connections. There were not many surnames beginning with "N" on Montserrat in the entire history of the island and after scanning hundreds of pages of documents we can take our pick from only the eight.

Nation, Roger, a landowner and signatory to a petition in 1668. No sign of the name after that time. (aka Clearnation)

Neale, Rania. Compensated for the loss of slaves valued at £50 in 1836

Neave, Sir Thomas, absentee landlord, (but he may have left his genes and name around the island after occasional visits)

Necombe (?Newcombe) , Margaret, a small landowner recorded in the 1729 census, name not seen subsequently. (Many Newcombes in records found since)

Nicholson, Dr Alex, a landowner in Plymouth in 1673. Name does not appear on Montserrat subsequently but is prominent on Antigua.

Nixon James, laborer, married a Montserrat girl Elizabeth Wyke in 1725, and we have a record of him still living on Montserrat at the time of the census of 1729. No sign after that.

Northward, John. A provision farmer noted in 1848 and almost certainly colored.

Nugent, Captain Thomas Nugent was the first to arrive in 1681. Then there was Christopher Nugent (Lord Delvin, son of the Earl of Westmeath) and in 1801 John Nugent of Dysart, Westmeath and Lt Governor of Tortola. The latter had no legitimate dependents and in his Will of 1801 he left his West India estates to his Irish nephews the Savage brothers Andrew, Patrick, Roger, John and William. (Incorrect - see **https://www.academia.edu/41203337/Thomas_Nugent_of_Montserrat_West_Indies_and_his_links_to_Antigua_Westmeath_Ireland_and_England** Appendix A)

John Shiell, a barrister on Antigua and later the Chief Justice married Elizabeth Jane in the late 1830s. It is thought that his wife's maiden name was probably a Nugent as she and her daughters owned and later sold Delvin's Estate in 1861. Elizabeth most probably inherited this Estate from her father who may have been Christopher Nugent. (Incorrect - see https://www.academia.edu/41203337/Thomas_Nugent_of_Montserrat_West_Indies_and_his_links_to_Antigua_Westmeath_Ireland_and_England Appendix A)

Some personal names rather than family names

It is possible that we are on the wrong track altogether so let us look at some possible Irish or English Christian names in that era starting with "N". There are very few from which to chose - Nathaniel, Nathan, Ned, Neil, Nicholas and Norman are the only ones that spring to mind.

Copyright © 2006 By Richard Shiell and Dorothy Anderson.

[1] Letter to Lord Stanley dated 7th May 1842.

[2] Letter from DR Griffin to one of the authors (RCS) dated 25th August 1974.

[3] Letter to Lord Stanley as mentioned above.

[4] Crandall, Donald R. "A Military History of Montserrat, W.I. page 312.

[5] T. Savage English typescript, page 205

[6] Montserrat monument inscription

[7] CO 177 23 also BPP, H of C, 1848, Vol 45.

[8] These were small market gardens and this would almost certainly mark him as both poor and coloured.

[9] See Appendix XXXIV

[10] Recorded in "The Quest for Redonda" by A. Reynolds Morse. Source of information is unknown.

[11] Old Treasury Cashbook, Montserrat.

[12] Ibid.

[13] Ibid.

[14] Monumental inscription.

[15] Old Treasury Cashbook, Montserrat.

[16] The Quest for Redonda, printed privately in 1979 for the Reynolds Morse Foundation

EDITOR'S ADDENDA [most of which were sent to the author(s)]

Some typical information in email exchanges and comments

Indenture 345 of 1747 revealed a Philip (15) and Francis (aged 14) Riley, children of Francis & Eliabeth Riley, deceased of Ballymanus, Ireland "Papists but now Protestants" to inherit land worth L100 p.a on Montserrat. Their guardian was Addison Low - ? what connection with Alice Low, daughter of Mary Shiell/Luther.
REGDEEDS_1792_278 1792-1793 Transcriptions of Deeds 1739-1749

1756 Indenture
Edward Luther & wife Mary put in trust (with John Davis Molineux & Nicholas Tuite) their 1/3 share of land in St George parish 90 acre William White Fitz Peirce's, by John Daly's land. Life use for Luther & Mary, then to William Shiell, son of Mary Luther, and his male heirs, then Denis Shiell, also her son, and male heirs, then daughter of William Shiell, etc etc. Mary Luther has various daughters listed, variously surnamed.
ROD_MNI_1755-57_0129

1769 entry from the volume 1768-70 at the MNT
Summary:- William Shiell of St Kitts, as executor of brother Denis decd of Montserrat & guardian of his children Edward & Susan, sells 10 named slaves to Walter Skerrett for £675. 16/6/1769
ROD_MNI_1768-70_0216

"Triple Wow,
I have received 7 pages of documents and they contain ***three*** *previously unknown daughters of MDS and his wife Priscilla Ann (Priscilla Granby, Laura Elizabeth and Blanch Nibbs) and corrected our birth dates and birth orders for four others. This has filled most of the available "birthing slots" for Priscilla except for the period 1859 and 60 .*
Phipps is uncertain how many pregnancies his mother had " he says 8-9 daughters" repeatedly and we are now up to 7 daughters recorded. There could be another birth or miscarriage or two tucked in that two-year slot 1859–1860. MDS was pretty meticulous with his paperwork but I guess they didn't have to register miscarriages in those days !!

Much revision of our book required and I shall notify M.P. Shiel biographer Harold Billings, who slaved for 50 years trying to get the family of Matthew and Priscilla sorted out (he only managed to get he names of five). He is very old and won't be doing a 2nd Edition.
Interesting how the 2nd name in the case of Blanche Nibbs and Harriet Garry was taken from the surname of their Methodist minister at the time.(Thos. Nibbs and W. Garry).

Cornelius Shiell and his wife appear a couple of times and little George Henry Shiell with a single mother (unusual in Montserrat as the father was usually known and named, even if they were not married"

Indenture dated 13 January 1851. *In this my great- grandfather William Shiell, Mariner, paid 4 pounds 1 shilling for land on which interest of £1 13 shillings was outstanding for land encumbered by debts of £33 or outstanding loans to the Commission. this was not being paid by "surviving trustee to Mary Macnamara and children" namely, John Joseph Dowdy.*

William Shiell bought the place for 4 pounds 1 shilling sterling and paid 8 shillings deposit on 4th December 1851. He seems to have paid the balance of 3 pounds 13 shillings on January 13 1852 and left the island early in 1853 for England and Australia, arriving in December 1853.

The £33 debt seems to be ongoing because the Provost Marshal sold the property with it's £33 debt to William Meade for £2-17-0 on 25 August 1855. By this time " our" William was busy digging for gold at Homebush in Australia and obviously not planning on returning to Montserrat.
33 pound was a lot of money, even in Australia, where 1 pound a week was a very good wage at that time and unless one struck gold it would be almost impossible to save 33 pound sterling..

Can we assume that Mary Macnamara and her daughter Sarah Ann were dead by this time so William made no attempt to service the debt.? The land was sold again, along with its debt, to Joseph Allen on 18 Sept 1868 for £56-5-0

I note that land formerly owned by Lucy and Mary Macnamara in George St was sold by the Provost Marshal on 27th July 1859.

It gets confusing but makes it clear to us why "our William" never spoke about Montserrat or a desire to return to the sea or to his island home.

*Neil How <mr.neil.how@******* >*
7 Feb 2018, 17:13
to Richard

Slave Edoe (father WS) stayed on Needsmust estate with mother, at least was still registered there in 1831.

MJ Semper (Dudley brother) was in England at WS wedding time; witness must have been MJ Semper , one of Dudley's sons.

McNamara connections - see attachment

(Kitty Dorset a famous Methodist slave - see attachment. As she came to Montserrat in 1810 with owners, probably with Mary D McN's ?Dorset family originally)

Lucy manumitted 4 of her 6 slaves before 1831, kept 2 girls about 11 years old.

Lucy & her sister, both widows, (daughters of John Haynes Skerrett) sold a house in Plymouth 1835.

The property in George St Lane (aka Crooked Lane) was bought in trust 1829 & children named - see attachment.

The property history details <u>are</u> confusing; I attach many tax records, but not sure how much they elucidate. Lucy had definitely moved out to (or owned house on) The Strand by 1847. Perhaps 1851 Mary had died and William kept the younger siblings' home going for a while before departing for ever?

It will take a miracle to confirm relationship of Lucy and Mary - but they are not sisters. Perhaps widow & John's outside daughter; perhaps mother & daughter; perhaps sisters in law.

Neil

There are a few items that I need to follow-up-

Indenture 537, dated 1756 *I have realised that Mary Luther /Shiell had at least 5 children by the time of the 1756 indenture and her son William was buying and selling slaves around this time so he was probably a minimum of 21 years old then (i.e.*

born before 1735). Mary's 3 married daughters may have been older than William and Denis so Mary could have been born as early as 1710. Do we have her Will in the 1760s or 70s? I have not noticed it.

Her 2nd husband, Edward Luther, was probably much older but I am not familiar with his Surname on Montserrat so perhaps he too was from St Kitts, like the early Shiell families. His Will of 1761 (Indenture 934), is proved 1764.
[ROD_MNI_1762_316 1762]

No will for Mary Luther. Perhaps she went to stay with a daughter on another island? Edward Luther's will proved 1764.

***Indenture 814 (9th January 1851)**. Will of Elizabeth Carey, spinster. Details of Will please.*

This is a mystery as this "spinster' is listed in your summary as the mother of Adam Richie and Ann Howes and grandmother of Seymour and Florence Howes. She also lists a mother, Ann O'Brien, about whom I know nothing.

Our records show that Elizabeth Carey married James Phipps Shiell around 1826 and had children Henry Shiell, born 1826 and Mary Ann born 1830. Mary Ann married Thomas Masters Howes around 1851 and had three children at the Amersham plantation which they leased for many years. We have heaps of details about them as Mary Ann and her two daughters eventually migrated to Australia.

*Will 9th Jan 185**8** Will proved 1858. No further information. Elizabeth Shiell, widow, is mentioned elsewhere, so this is either a different person or an error somehow - lawyer who drew up the will who knew her as Carey ?*

***Indenture 1010** (27 January 1861)*

Detailed wording of the gift of land between John N. Shiell and Charles N. Shiell required.

(I am wondering whether they are brothers or father and son).

It is my supposition that John Nero Shiell was the illegitimate son of John Shiell,(1788-1847),2nd son of Queely. John senior was a barrister from Lincoln's Inn, London, and later became Chief Justice of Antigua. John junior was a black politician and "Provision Farmer" and for reason of colour was prevented from taking his seat in the Legislative Assembly for several years. Eventually four black and four whites were elected in 1848 and they had to let them sit. The Council and Assembly were abolished in 1853 and amalgamated with Antigua

*27 **November** 1861 Son & daughter named. Reserves use & occupation for him and his wife (unnamed) during their lifetimes. Signs with his X mark.*

BONUS Also attached is a copy of 1870 trust of MD Shiell

Eddoe is William Shiell's daughter by Sally Farrill at Needsmust estate. No connection to McNamaras,
other than being 1/2 sister to William Shiell's other children (according to Sally Farrill...)
Susey is a slave administered by John McNamara on behalf of John Banks deceased
in JB's capacity of trustee to Susanna Daly. The fact she is gifted by JMcN to MMcN

suggests some connection to JMcN and/or to JB and/or SD. But as you say it is confusing and perhaps there is little to be gained from speculation.

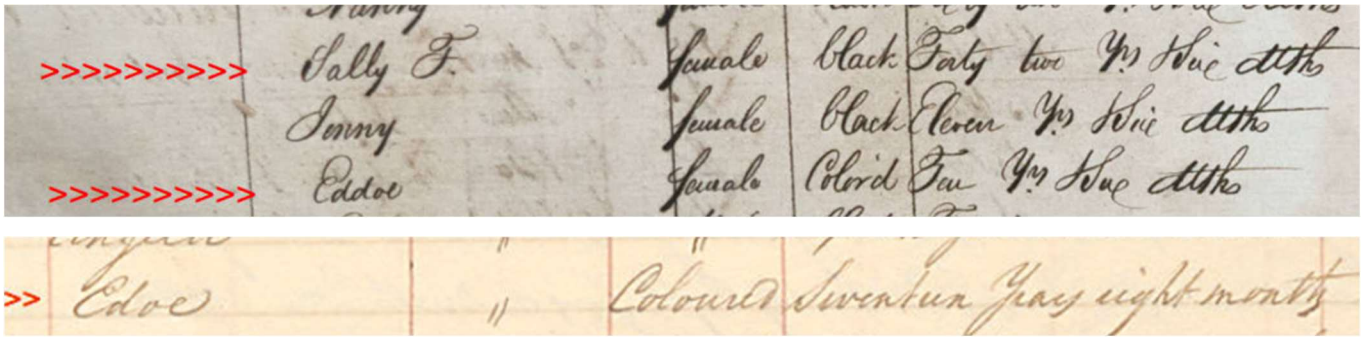
N.

This is the end of a selection of email exchange extracts

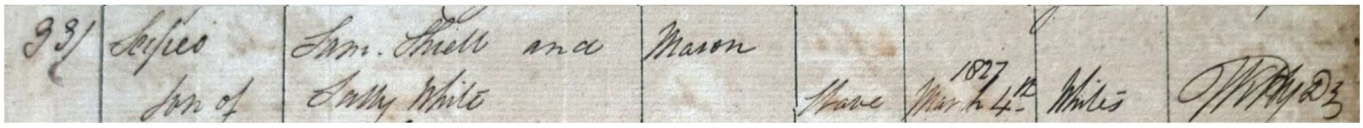
From church records et al **(note, the handwritten church records are from Delores Somerville archives at Montserrat National Trust, who copied many in the 1960s and 70s before they mostly vanished with the volcano)**

Methodist baptisms

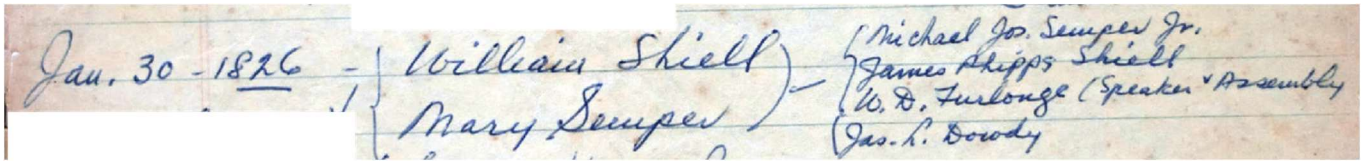
from later slave registers



1827



St Anthony marriages



St Anthony baptisms

1929

1/18 Maria leg John + Martha Ryley carpenter Plymouth
2/15 Wm. leg Peter + Rebecca Wheatland waiter of the customs "
3/29 Cyrus il Hannah slave Bransbys
4/20 Chas. Anstruther Wm + Mary Chambers clerk Plymouth
5/17 (born 11/8/1826) William Wm + Mary Shiell member of Council Grove ✕

Methodist marriages

76	Saml. Shiell / Mapsy Shiell	"	Taits	Ranger	July 8 1832	B Gatehouse

St Anthony baptisms

1834

7/25 John Ross Wm + Mary Shiell " Richmond Hill

Methodist marriages

94	Joseph Trant / Phillis Shiell	"	Watchman	Trants Estate / Harris Estate	May 15th 1836	James Walton

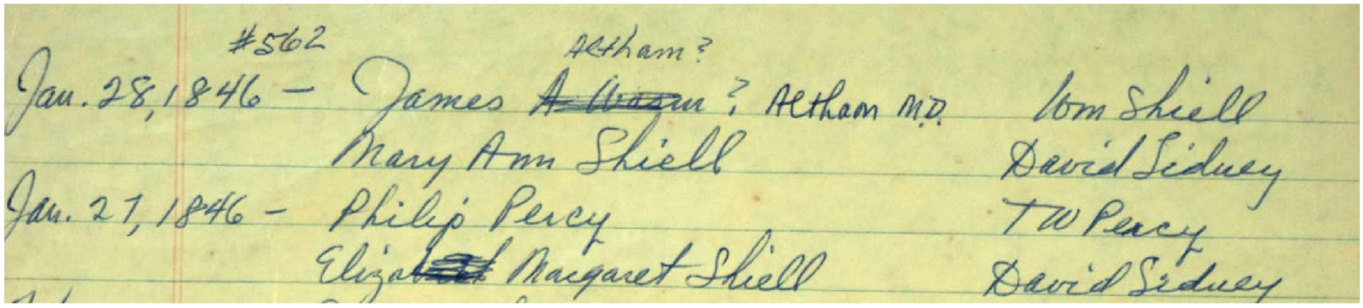
St Anthony baptisms

1838

7/5 Quedey Queely QUEELY Wm + Mary Shiell President of Council Richmond

1841 July 8th	Octavius Cunningham Son of	William and Mary Caby	Shiell	Richmond	President administering the Government	John C. Collins Rector.
10	Bernard ... Son ...	William and Mary Caby	Shiell	Richmond	President administering the Government	John C. Collins Rector.

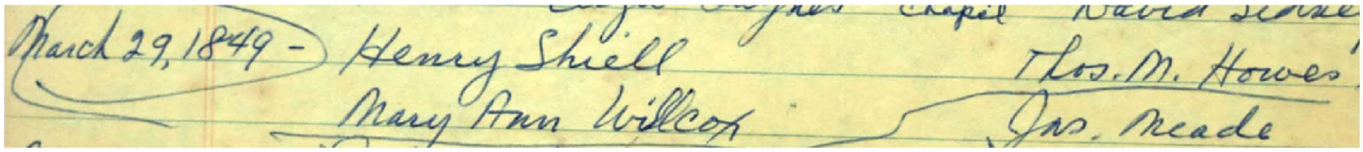
St Anthony marriages



#562

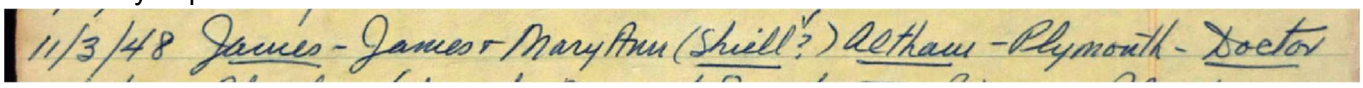
Jan. 28, 1846 – James ~~A Wasm~~ Altham? Altham M.D. Wm Shiell
Mary Ann Shiell David Sidney

Jan. 27, 1846 – Philip Percy T W Percy
Eliza~~[illegible]~~ Margaret Shiell David Sidney

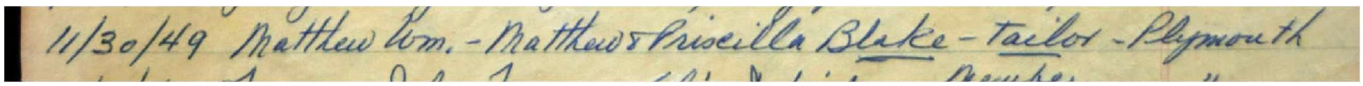


March 29, 1849 – Henry Shiell Thos. M. Howes
Mary Ann Willcox Jas. Meade

St Anthony baptisms

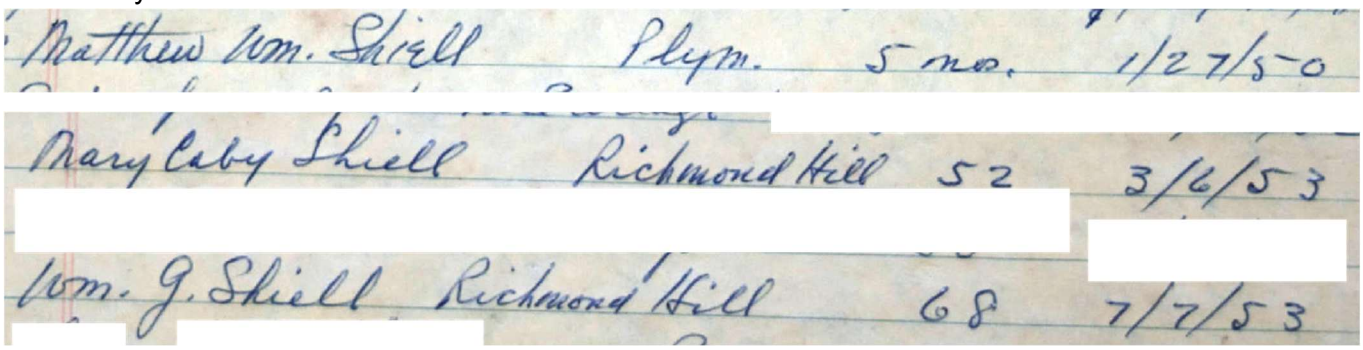


11/3/48 James – James & Mary Ann (Shiell?) Altham – Plymouth – Doctor



11/30/49 Matthew Wm. – Matthew & Priscilla Blake – tailor – Plymouth

St Anthony burials



Matthew Wm. Shiell Plym. 5 mos. 1/27/50

Mary Caby Shiell Richmond Hill 52 3/6/53

Wm. G. Shiell Richmond Hill 68 7/7/53

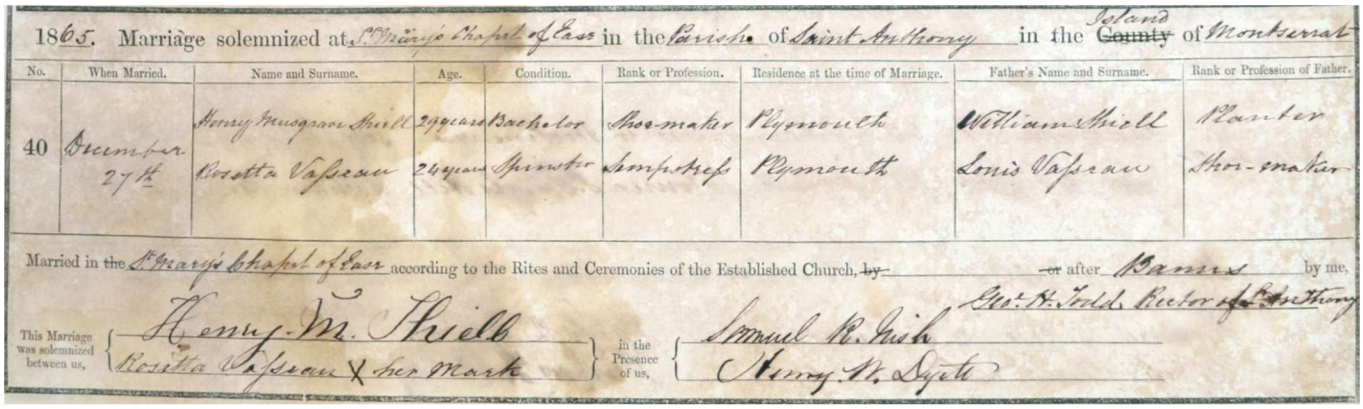
Methodist baptisms

997	Harriet Garry Jany. 7th 1861	Matthew Shiell & Priscilla A his wife	Merchant	–	April 28th 1861.	Plymouth	W P Garry
1020	Matthew Apl. 6th 1862	Cornelius Shiell & Mary Ann his wife	Labourer	–	June 15th 1862	Bramah	W P Garry
1053	Blanche Nibbs 7th Augt 1863	Matthew D Shiell and Priscilla his wife	Merchant		Septem 13th 1863	Plymouth	Thos R Nibbs

St Anthony burials

James Shiell Richmond 30 2/27/65

St Anthony marriages



1865. Marriage solemnized at St Mary's Chapel of Ease in the Parish of Saint Anthony in the Island ~~County~~ of Montserrat

No.	When Married.	Name and Surname.	Age.	Condition.	Rank or Profession.	Residence at the time of Marriage.	Father's Name and Surname.	Rank or Profession of Father.
40	December 27th	Henry Musgrave Shiell	22 years	Bachelor	Shoemaker	Plymouth	William Shiell	Planter
		Rosetta Vaseau	24 years	Spinster	Compositress	Plymouth	Louis Vaseau	Shoemaker

Married in the St Mary's Chapel of Ease according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Established Church, ~~by~~ ~~or~~ after Banns by me, Geo. B. Todd Rector of St Anthony

This Marriage was solemnized between us, Henry M. Shiell, Rosetta Vaseau X her mark

in the Presence of us, Samuel R. Irish, Henry M. Dyett

Methodist baptisms

1108	Matthew Phipps July 20th 1865	Matthew D. Shiell and Priscilla his Wife	Merchant			Augt 20th 1865	Plymouth	Thos. B. Nibbs

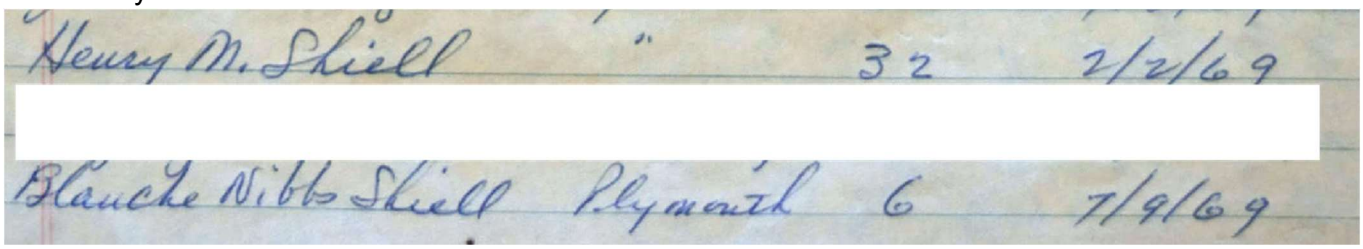
St Anthony burials

Sarah Ann Shiell Plymouth 49 1/14/67

St Anthony baptisms

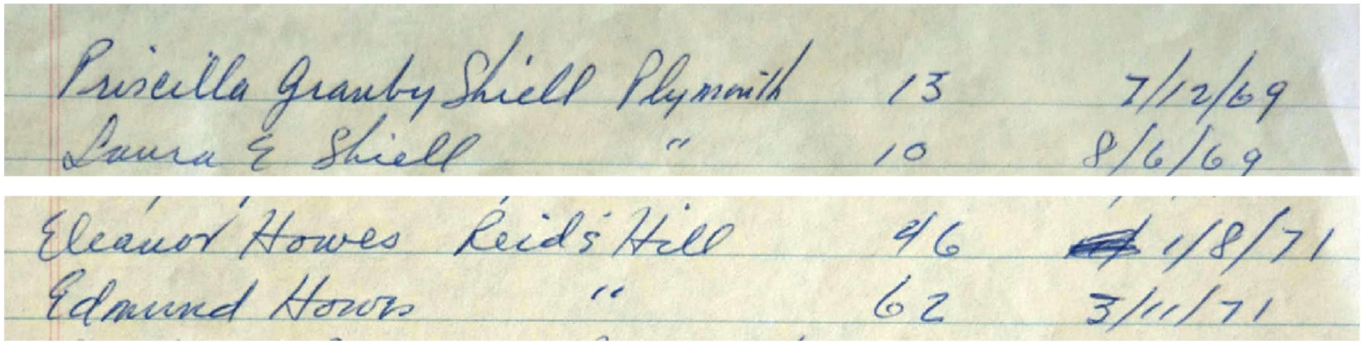
8/14/68 - Sarah Ann - Henry & Rosetta Shiell - Policeman (3) Plymouth

St Anthony burials

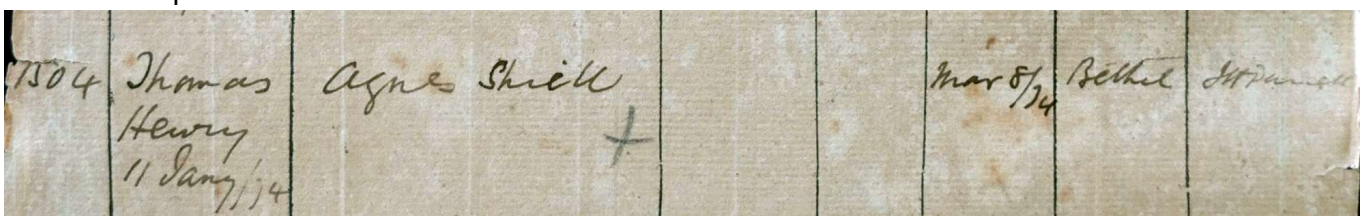


Henry M. Shiell 32 2/2/69

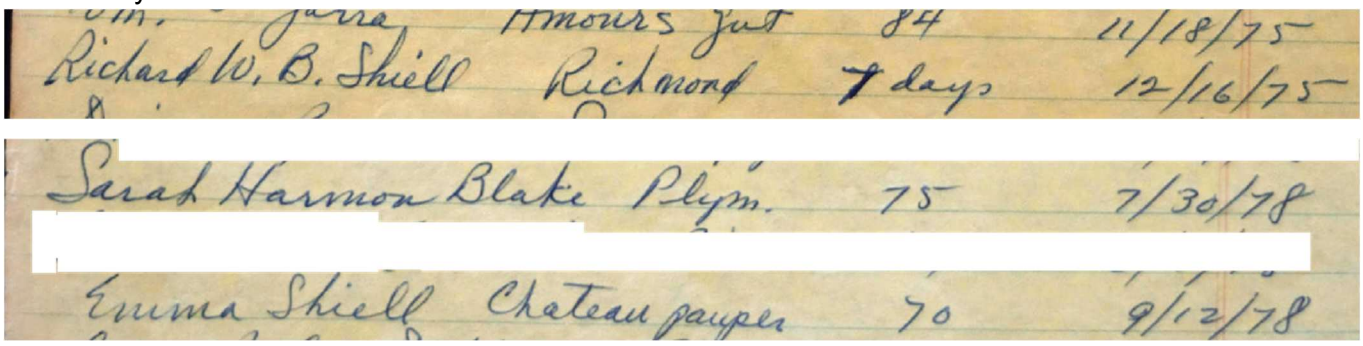
Blanche Nibbs Shiell Plymouth 6 7/9/69


Priscilla Granby Shiell Plymouth 13 7/12/69
Laura E Shiell " 10 8/6/69
Eleanor Howes Reid's Hill 9/6 1/8/71
Edmund Howes " 62 3/11/71

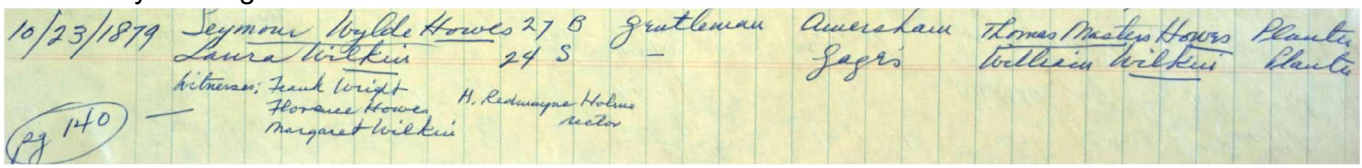
Methodist baptisms


1504 | Thomas Henry 11 Jany/14 | Agnes Shiell + | | | Mar 8/14 | Bethel | St Paul

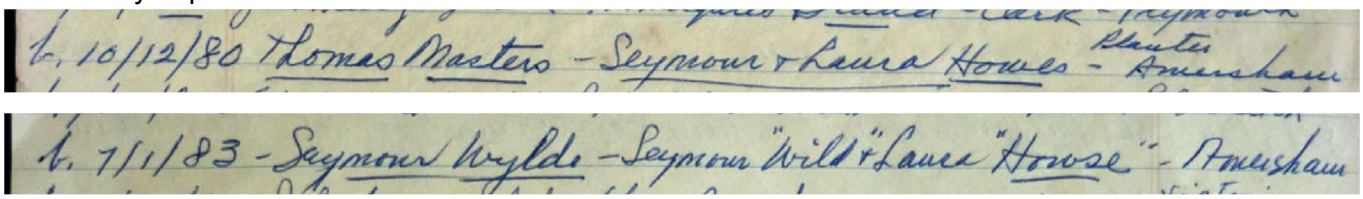
St Anthony burials


Richard W. B. Shiell Richmond 7 days 12/16/75
Sarah Harmon Blake Plym. 75 7/30/78
Emma Shiell Chateau pauper 70 9/12/78

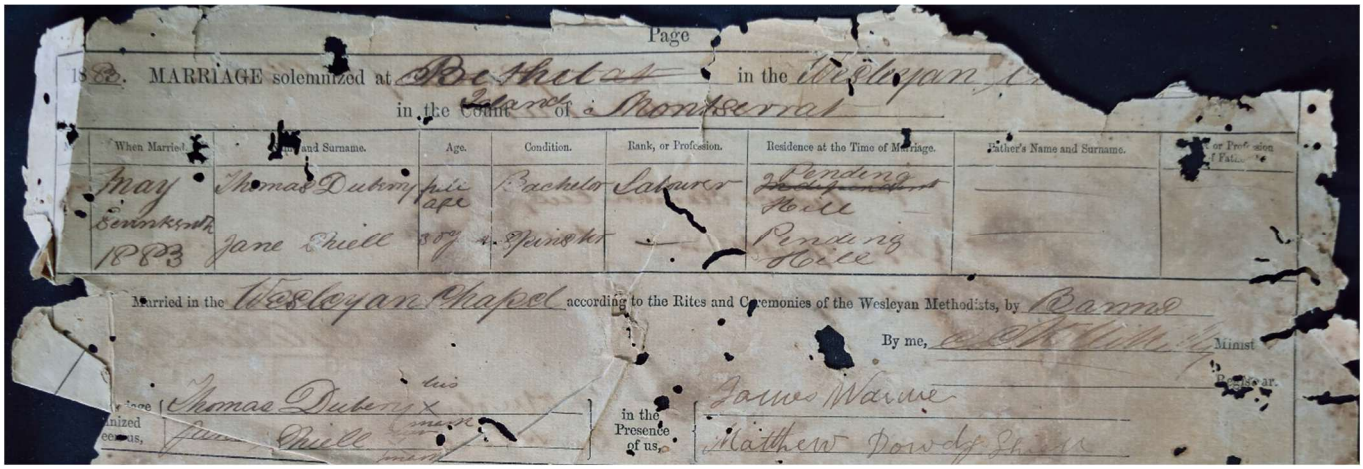
St Anthony marriages


10/23/1879 Seymour Wylde Howes 27 B Gentleman Amersham Thomas Masters Howes Planter
Laura Wilkin 24 S — William Wilkin Planter
Witnesses: Frank Wright, Horace Howes, Margaret Wilkin. H. Redmayne Holmes Rector
pg 140

St Anthony baptisms


b. 10/12/80 Thomas Masters - Seymour & Laura Howes - Planter Amersham
b. 7/1/83 - Seymour Wylde - Seymour "Wild" & Laura "Howse" - Amersham

Methodist marriages



Page

1883. MARRIAGE solemnized at Bethel in the Wesleyan [illegible]
in the Island of Montserrat

When Married.	Name and Surname.	Age.	Condition.	Rank, or Profession.	Residence at the Time of Marriage.	Father's Name and Surname.	Rank or Profession of Father.
May	Thomas Dubery	full age	Bachelor	Labourer	Pending Hill		
Seventeenth 1883	Jane Shiell	30 y	Spinster	—	Pending Hill		

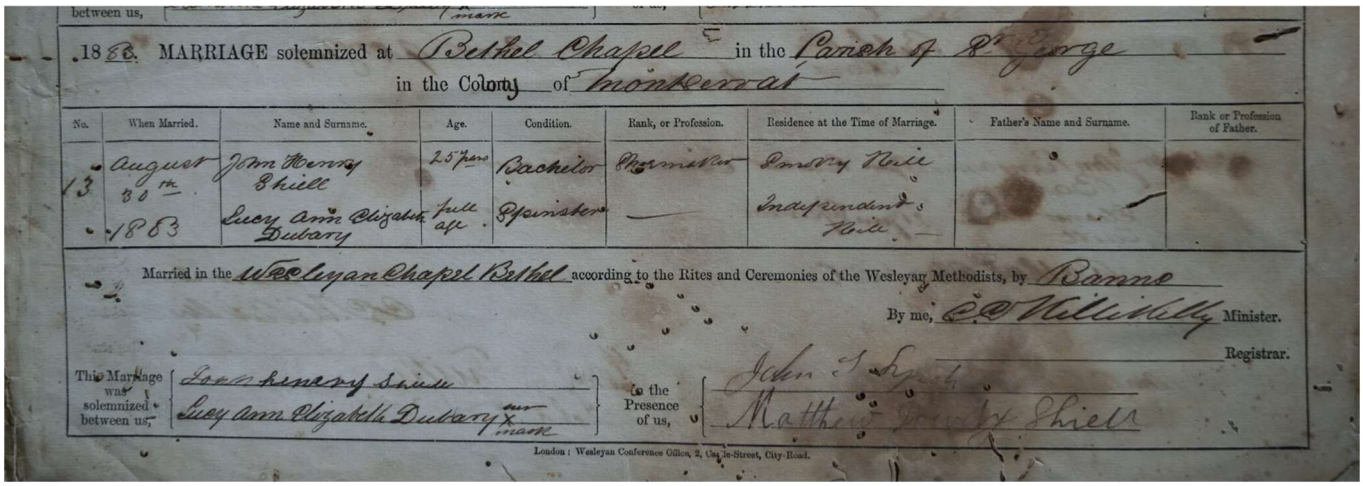
Married in the Wesleyan Chapel according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Wesleyan Methodists, by Banns

By me, [illegible] Minister

Registrar.

This Marriage was solemnized between us, Thomas Dubery his x mark; Jane Shiell her x mark

in the Presence of us, James Warner; Matthew Dowdy Shiell



between us, [illegible] mark

1883. MARRIAGE solemnized at Bethel Chapel in the Parish of St George
in the Colony of Montserrat

No.	When Married.	Name and Surname.	Age.	Condition.	Rank, or Profession.	Residence at the Time of Marriage.	Father's Name and Surname.	Rank or Profession of Father.
13	August 30th 1883	John Henry Shiell	25 years	Bachelor	Shoemaker	Smoky Hill		
		Lucy Ann Elizabeth Dubary	full age	Spinster	—	Independent Hill		

Married in the Wesleyan Chapel Bethel according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Wesleyan Methodists, by Banns

By me, C. C. Willikelly Minister.

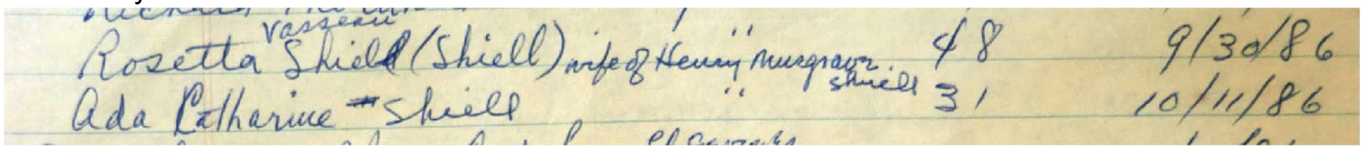
Registrar.

This Marriage was solemnized between us, John Henry Shiell; Lucy Ann Elizabeth Dubary her x mark

in the Presence of us, John T. [illegible]; Matthew Dowdy Shiell

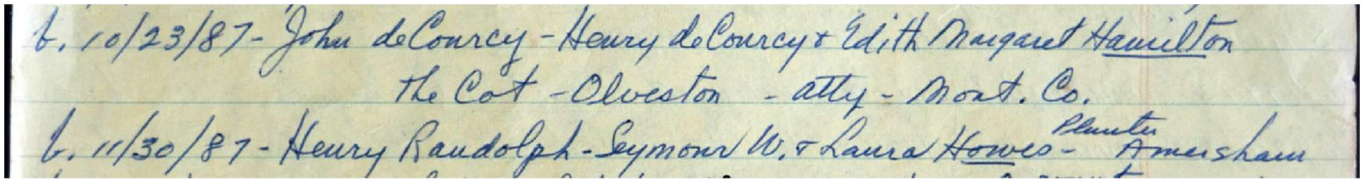
London: Wesleyan Conference Office, 2, Castle-Street, City-Road.

St Anthony burials



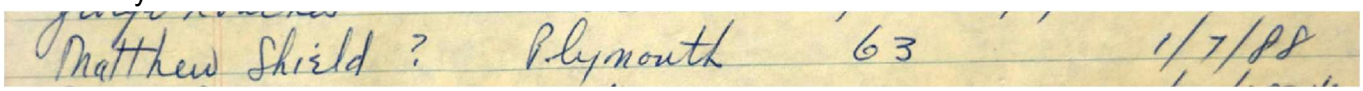
Rosetta Vasseau Shield (Shiell) wife of Henry Musgrave Shiell 48 9/30/86
Ada Catharine Shiell 31 10/11/86

St Anthony baptisms



b. 10/23/87 - John deCourcy - Henry deCourcy & Edith Margaret Hamilton
the Cot - Olveston - atty - Mont. Co.
b. 11/30/87 - Henry Randolph - Seymour W. & Laura Howes - Plunter Amersham

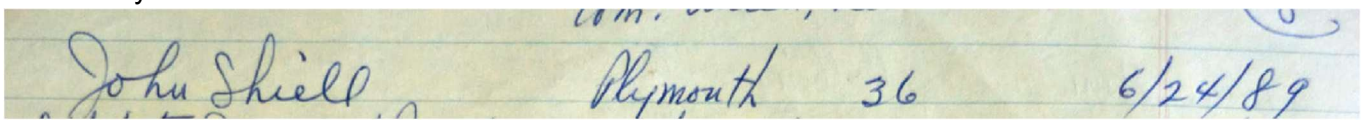
St Anthony burials



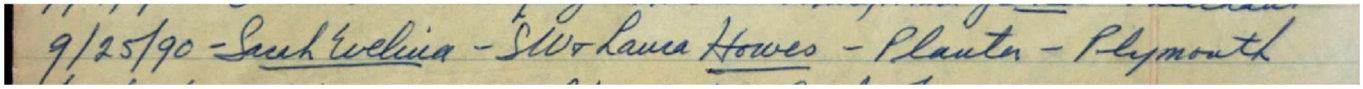
Matthew Shield ? Plymouth 63 1/7/88

Will of M D Shiell **23 July 1886 proved 21 March 1888 - MNT ref EAP769_REG_WIL1_01.jpg et seqq.**
Leaves equal shares, as Tenants in Common, of his entire estate to wife Priscilla, daughters Sarah Ann, Ada Catherine and Harriet Garry, and son Matthew Phipps. Guardianship by Priscilla of son MPS until 21 - curious, as the date of the will is apparently the 21st birthday of MPS. Daughters' shares were not to get into the hands of any husbands. See Married Women's Property Act 1882

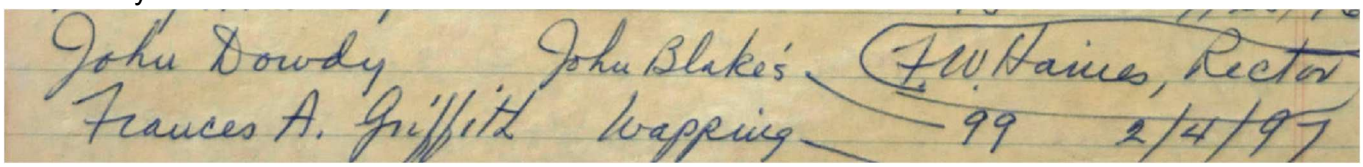
St Anthony burials


John Shiell | Plymouth | 36 | 6/24/89

St Anthony baptisms

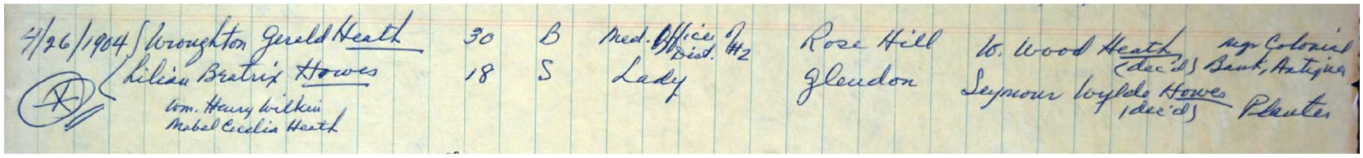

9/25/90 - Sarah Evelina - S/W Laura Howes - Planter - Plymouth

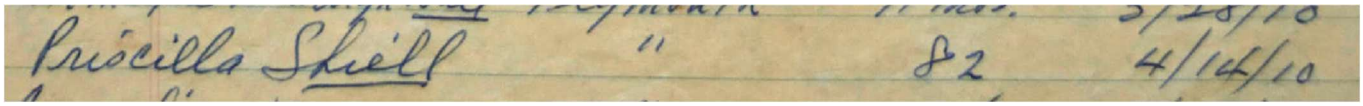
St Anthony burials


John Dowdy | John Blake's | F.W. Haines, Rector
Frances A. Griffith | Wapping | 99 | 2/4/97

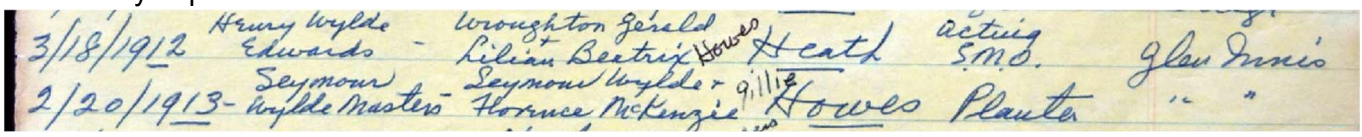
* Mary Howes | Lime Gut | 30 | 6/12/99

St Anthony marriages

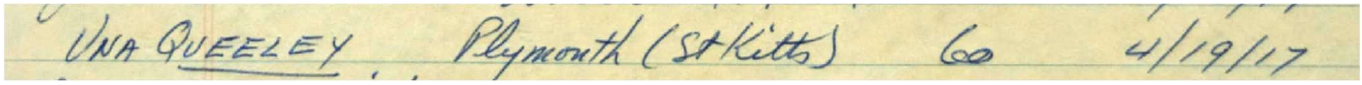

4/26/1904 | Broughton Gerald Heath | 30 | B | Med. Office Dist. | Rose Hill | W. Wood Heath (dec'd) | Agr. Colonial Bank, Antigua
X | Lilian Beatrix Howes | 18 | S | Lady | Gleudon | Seymour Boyfield Howes (dec'd) | Planter
Wm. Henry Wilkin
Mabel Cecilia Heath


Priscilla Shiell | " | 82 | 4/14/10

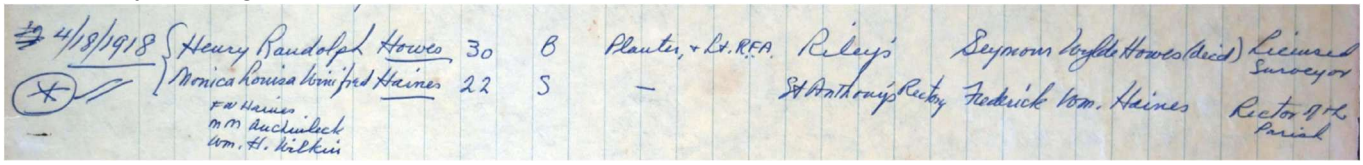
St Anthony baptisms


3/18/1912 | Henry Wylde Edwards - | Broughton Gerald Lilian Beatrix Howes Heath | acting S.M.O. | Glen Innis
2/20/1913 - Seymour Wylde Masters | Seymour Wylde + Florence McKenzie 9/11/12 Howes | Planter | " "

St Anthony burials

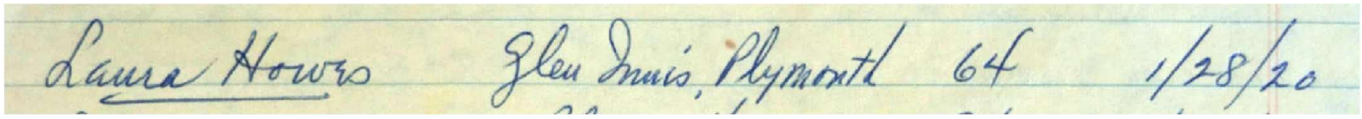

UNA QUEELEY | Plymouth (St Kitts) | 60 | 4/19/17

St Anthony marriages

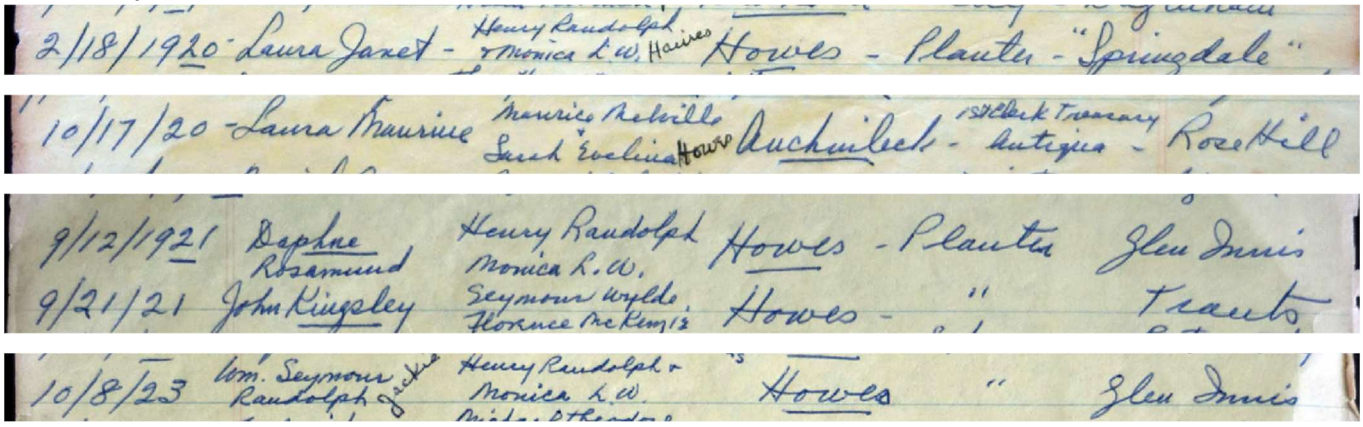

4/8/1918 | Henry Randolph Howes | 30 | B | Planter + Lt. RFA | Riley's | Seymour Boyfield Howes (dec'd) | Licensed Surveyor
X | Monica Louisa Winifred Haines | 22 | S | — | St Anthony's Rectory | Frederick Wm. Haines | Rector of the Parish
F.W. Haines
M.M. Auchinleck
Wm. H. Wilkin

10/27/1919 | Maurice Melville Auchinleck | 31 | B | 1st Clerk Treas. Antigua | Antigua Glen Innis | W.D. Auchinleck Seymour Boyfield Howes dec'd | Auditor General & Lee Islands Surveyor
X | Sarah Evelina Howes | 29 | S | —
R.H.K. Rankin
S.E.W. Howes

St Anthony burials


Laura Howes Glen Innis, Plymouth 64 1/28/20

St Anthony baptisms


2/18/1920 Laura Janet - Henry Randolph + Monica L.W. Haines Howes - Planter - "Springdale"

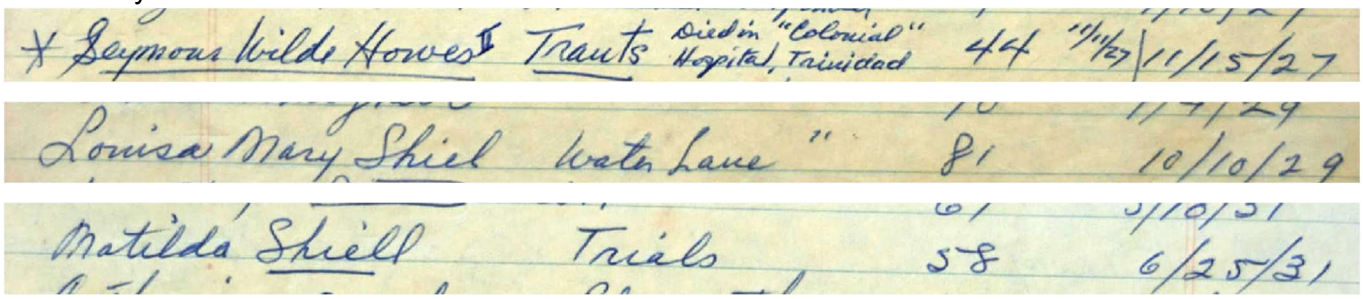
10/17/20 - Laura Maurine Maurice Melville + Sarah Evelina Howes Auchinbeck - 1st Clerk Treasury Antigua - Rose Hill

9/12/1921 Daphne Rosamund Henry Randolph + Monica L.W. Howes - Planter Glen Innis

9/21/21 John Kingsley Seymour Wylde + Florence McKenzie Howes - " Trants

10/8/23 Wm. Seymour Randolph Jackie Henry Randolph + Monica L.W. Howes " Glen Innis

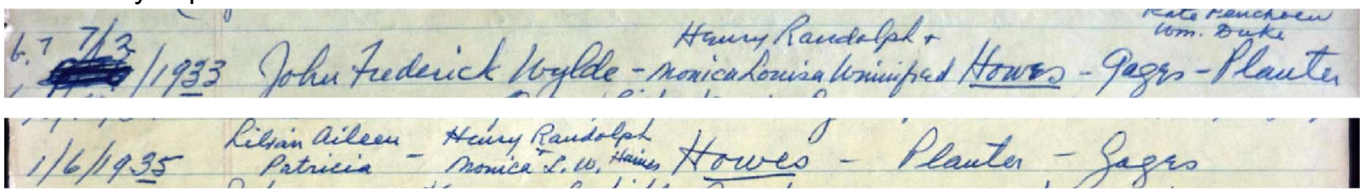
St Anthony burials


* Seymour Wilde Howes II Trants Died in "Colonial" Hospital, Trinidad 44 9/11/27 11/15/27

Louisa Mary Shiel Water Lane " 81 10/10/29

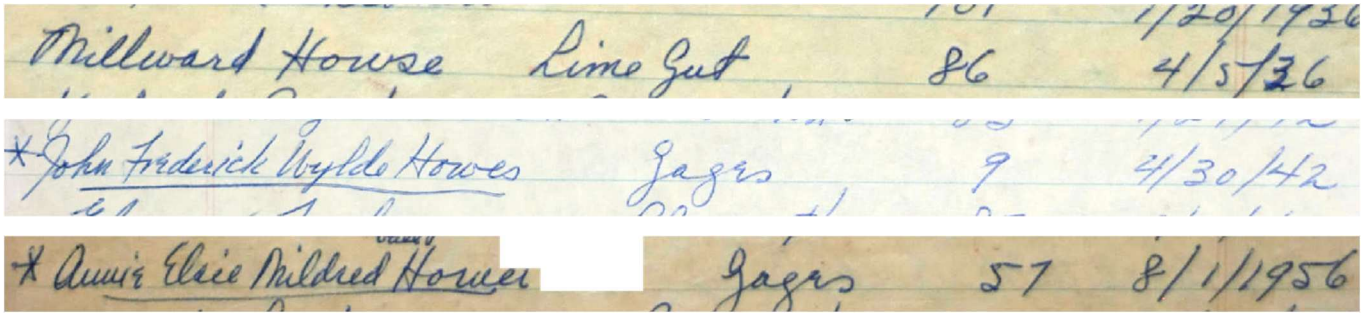
Matilda Shiell Trials 58 6/25/31

St Anthony baptisms


6.7 7/3 [redacted]/1933 John Frederick Wylde - Henry Randolph + Monica Louisa Winnifred Howes - Gagers - Planter

1/6/1935 Lilian Aileen Patricia - Henry Randolph + Monica L.W. Haines Howes - Planter - Gagers

St Anthony burials


Millward Howse Lime Gut 86 4/5/36

* John Frederick Wylde Howes Gagers 9 4/30/42

* Annie Elsie Mildred Howes Gagers 57 8/1/1956

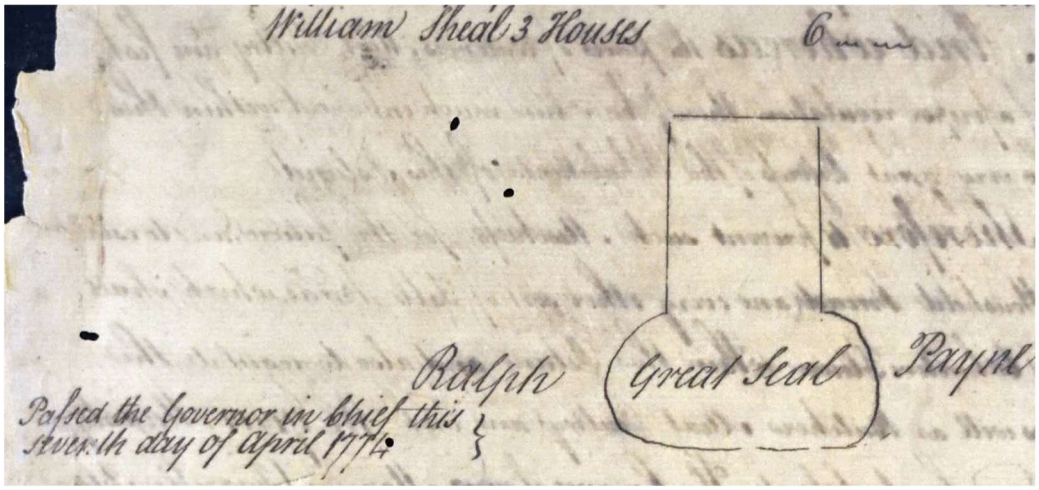
From the Registers of Deeds et al at Montserrat National Trust

1747 William Bowler sells to James Meade 2 lots in St George parish - 30 acres by sea and **Luthers** (formerly William White's decd,) 1(00?) acres by Dry Gutt & Col.John Daly. £1,500 local REGDEEDS_1792_2981792-1793 Transcriptions of Deeds 1739-1749

1755 Francis Reilly sells to Edward Luther 1/3 parts of William White Fitz Peirce's 2 plantations, 90 acres adjoining John Daly & Little River 60 acres, both in St George parish. Also 1/3 part of land in Plymouth & in Kinsale.All bounds described. Also 1/3 part of 20 named slaves. £436 3s 3d sterling + £526 13s 4d. Void if repaid in 1 year at 8% p.a. £2,000 bond also from Reilly ROD_MNI_1755-57_0026 1755 - 1757

1761 Will of Edward Luther. Wife Mary to receive small annuity & bequest "in lieu of dower". Sister Margaret Fitzgerald inherits his farm ?Lismoyney in Westmeath Ireland. Nephews James & Geoffrey Dillon inherit his estate called Ballyduff & Kilnoroe in Kings County (now Offaly), Ireland. Owns 1/3 of Windward & Little River plantations, purchased from Francis Reilly (? his sister), to be sold by executors to highest bidder. A £696 sterling debt due to William Shiell. Sister Bridget Briscoe and other nephews & nieces named to receive large sums. Mulatto boy Charley son of his negro woman Sisly inherits £200 for his education. Executors in Ireland, St Kitts & Montserrat. Recorded 1764. ROD_MNI_1762_316 1762

1769 William Shiell of St Kitts, as executor of will of brother Denis Shiell, sells Mary Luther, widow, (his mother) slave Susey & her 3 young children for £160 ROD_MNI_1768-70_0247 1768-1770



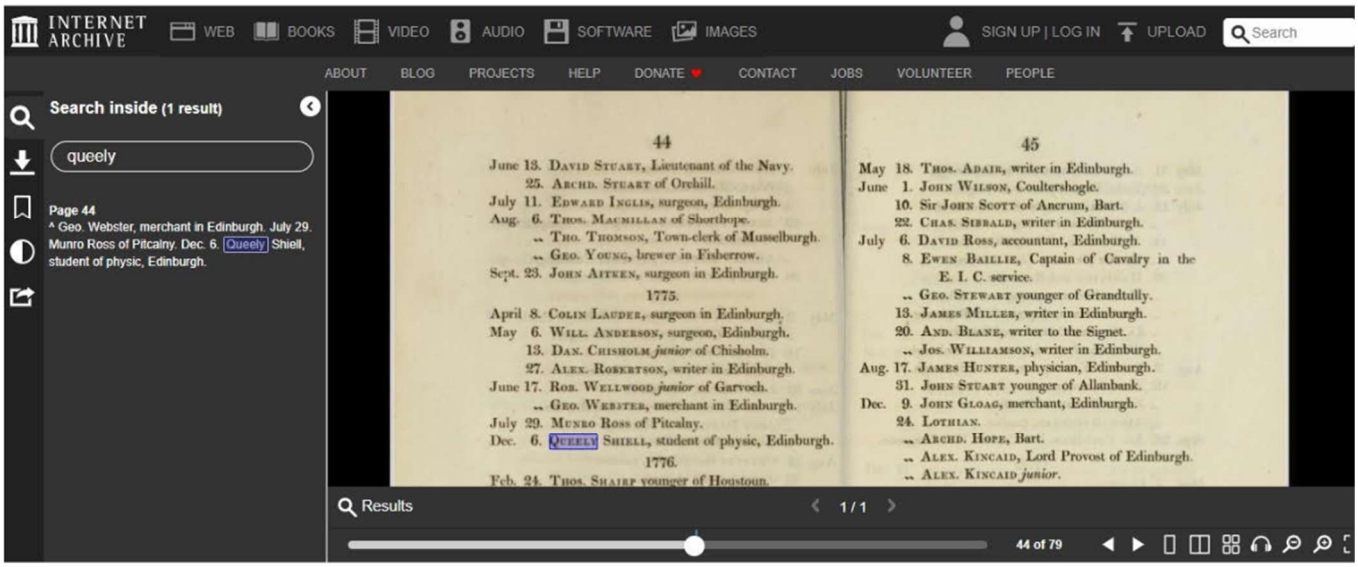
£6

Local Tax 1774 for William Shiell's 3 houses in Plymouth

1775 Jeffrey Dillon of Ballard, Westmeath, Ireland was devised £500 sterling from Edward Lewter (Luther) who having made "a considerable fortune" in Montserrat, had arrived in Ireland ("late of Lisminey Westmeath"-now deceased) & made new will. William Sheil (Shiell) of St Kitts, merchant, purchases inheritance for £200 sterling in hand 11 December. Copy also in Dublin Registers office. Recorded Montserrat 1775.
ROD_MNI_1774-76_050 1774-1776

1775 William Shiell merchant of St Kitts recently of Montserrat named a co-executor of John Brady's will as "worthy friend". Many Gordons named. ROD_MNI_1774-76_050

1775 William Shiell of St Kitts & Charles O'Gara renounce executorship of will of John Brady. ROD_MNI_1774-76_151 1774-1776



Chronological List of the Royal Company of Scottish Archers

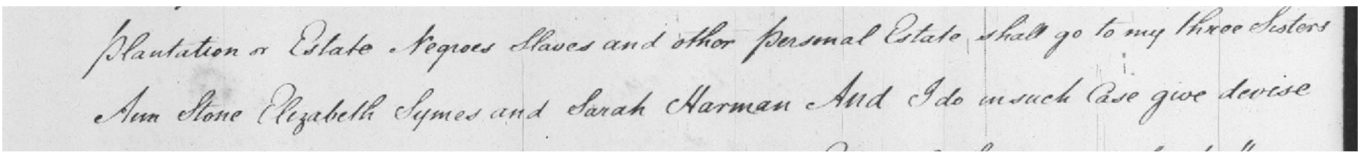
Favorite Flag

1775 Queely Shiell in Edinburgh, Scotland

Edinburgh University's detachment from religious dogmas (it only paid nominal allegiance to the Church of Scotland) together with an open-door admission policy without prerequisites made it attractive for students, British and foreign, to attend the institution. In a warning for "gentlemen" studying medicine, an official guide cautioned them: "when young men, unacquainted with the extent of knowledge necessary for medical practitioners, are left to pursue their studies without a guide, they must often be led astray into the enticing fields of fancy and speculation."
(J. Johnson, A Guide For Gentlemen Studying Medicine at the University of Edinburgh, London 1792)

" An unstructured instruction allowed individuals to voluntary register and attend courses according to their individual preferences and order. Students simply paid a stipulated fee to the professor teaching the class. This scheme caused difficulties for not fully motivated and perseverant applicants who would spend all their money on certain subjects or simply lost interest."

[There is no evidence of Queely Shiell practising medicine on Montserrat]


Plantation or Estate Negroes Slaves and other personal Estate shall go to my three Sisters
Ann Stone Elizabeth Symes and Sarah Harman And I do in such Case give devise

1778 Will of Thomas Dubery. Wife Dorothy lifetime moiety of real (in St Peter parish) & chattel property, other moiety to child "to be born to my wife". His 3 sisters Ann Stone, Elizabeth Symes & **Sarah Harman**. proved 1780 ROD_MNI_1778-81_481

1778 George Bramley for self & as exec of Edward Luther sells 17 named slaves to Thomas Tarleton & Co merchants for £1150 - sold at auction at William Furlonge's tavern ROD_MNI_1778-81_111

1778 Mary Luther widow gifts great grand dtr Alice Daly an infant (dtr of John & Ann Daly) mulatto slave girl Betsey Luther ROD_MNI_1778-81_061

1778 William Shiell "late" of Montserrat - back in St Kitts ?
MPL_82_105_090 Court of Kings Bench 1778 - 1783

1779 Court case, Mary Luther widow to pay £899 sterling on bond. Eventually paid by her executors by 1782 MPL_82_105_134 Court of Kings Bench 1778 - 1783

1780 William Shiell "late of Parish of St George" - back in St Kitts ?
MPL_82_105_162 Court of Kings Bench 1778 - 1783

1780 Murder trial with **Queely Shiell** a juror - white man Michael Corbett found not guilty of murdering enslaved Johnny with his pistol at close range MPL_82_105_168 Court of Kings Bench 1778 - 1783

1780 MPL_82_105_170 Court of Kings Bench 1778 - 1783 William and Queely Shiell as executors of Mary Luther's will seek her dower from Edward Luther's assets
"Thomas Meade, William Shiell and Queely Shiell of our said Island Esquires Executors of the Testament and Last Will of Mary Luther late of or said Island Widow deceased Plaintiffs by Scire Facias against George Bramley and William Irish of our said Island Esquies Executors of the last Will and Testament of Edward Luther late of our said Island Esquire deceased Defendants upon a judgment obtained in the lifetime of the said Mary Luther [document not found in the records] for One thousand One hundred and Eighty seven Pounds seven shillings and one penny of lawful money of Great Britain.....to be levied of the Goods and Chattels of the said Edward Luther at the Time of his Death in the hands of the said George Bramley and William Irish to be administered."
Judgment and Execution issued August **1790** after many dozens of Continuations over 10 years, 26 years after Edward Luther's death.
William Shiell had died by July 1783 - see MPL_82_105_179 Court of Kings Bench 1778 - 1783

1782 Queely Shiell obtains judgment for a third share in plantation & Plymouth properties
MPL_82_105_170 Court of Kings Bench 1778 - 1783 [But see 1780 MPL_82_105_170 above]

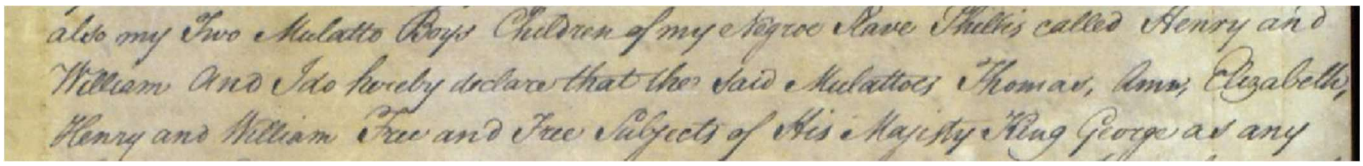
1784 Queely Shiell manumits "my three mulatto children John, **Helen** and Henry (children of my negro Woman Slave **Maryan**)". £120 sterling paid by Maurice O'Brien, planter.
REGDEEDS_1783_234 1783-1784 It is clear that these are the children of O'Brien - see below

1784 Queely Shiell sworn onto jury
MPL_82_114_0530 Court of Kings Bench 1750 - 1850 Extracts (mostly 1775-1778)

1784 Provost Marshal auction on execution of court order against George Bramley, exec of Edward Luther, 1/3 share in land in Plymouth adjoining Queely Shiell, QS buys for £52 10s ROD_1785-86_116

1786 Queely Shiell & wife Ann sell to Robert Tuite of St Croix for £1,500 4 pieces of land 34 acres, & moiety of 18 acres, both in St George parish near Edward Luther land. REGDEEDS_1787-89_012

1788 Will of Maurice Brien (O'Brien). Mulatto slave girls Nancy & Polly dtrs of slave **Mary Ann Shiell** to be manumitted on his death. *"..my faithful service to Mr Shiell hoping him to be as indulgent as possible in the sale of them"* O'Brien sisters Elinor, Elizabeth & Mary. Proved 1798 REGDEEDS_1796-18_351 1796-1800
[Note Shiell surname only because enslaved by Shiell]



1790 Mathew William Blake manumits his 5 named mulatto slave children by 2 of his named slaves including Henry and **William Blake** REGDEEDS_1788-91_337 1788 - 1791

1791 Queely Shiell by his attorney confesses debt due by bond of 1789 to Thomas Chambers of £2,800 sterling MPL_82_114_0515 Court of Kings Bench 1750 - 1850 Extracts (mostly 1775-1778)

1796 Eleanor Byrne widow of St Kitts grand-dtr of Mary Luther decd of M'rat receives slave boys John & William from **Queely Shiell** in lieu of her legacy from ML REGDEEDS_1796-18_195

1796 Queely Shiell merchant recorded as in partnership with Furlonges though also appears not to be - on same page ! EAP769_MPL_82_101_156b Court of Kings Bench 1790 -1800

1799 Queely Shiell "late of this island" loses case for £1200 local re Bill of Exchange EAP769_MPL_82_101_232b

1807 Queely Shiell & wife Ann sell to John MacNamara carpenter for £330 a lot in Plymouth by Fort Gutt called Luthers ROD_MNI_1805-11_1387

Extracts from Local Taxes Registers

2 properties on The Strand in the capital Plymouth 1804 Slave Tax to be paid on 348 souls 1811

1811 James Beach planter manumits mulatto slave boy Johnny Beach who pays £5.
Witness **William Blake** free mulatto. ROD_MNI_1805-11_1371 1805-1811

1813 Helen O'Brien "free woman of colour" ROD_MNI_1812_721 1812-1815

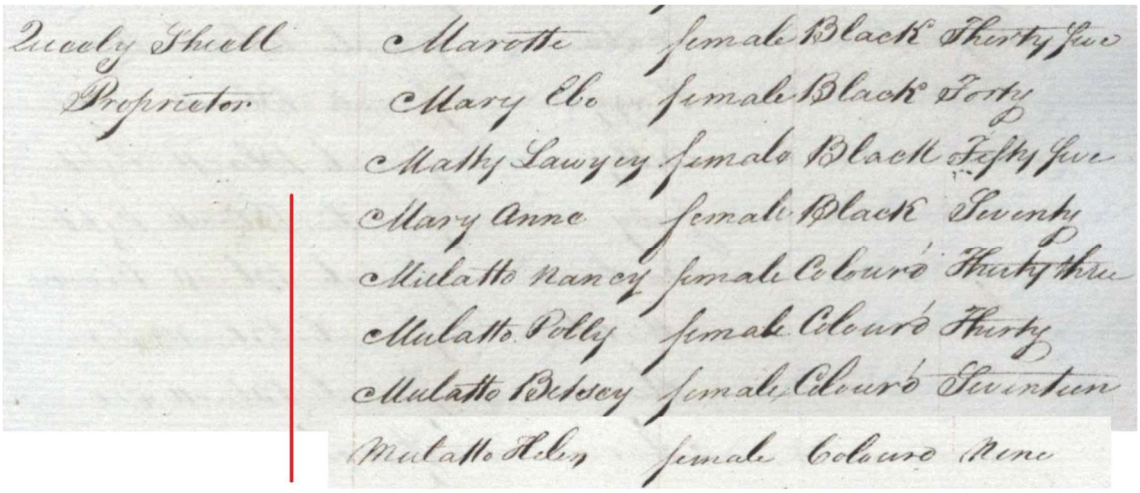
1814 Edward Beaty of Anguilla decd had instructed Peter Bryan of Anguilla to manumit EB's mulatto slave Sam on his death, Sam is appointed master of vessel "Catherine Hyndman". William Richardson Dep.Gov. of Anguilla and **William Blake** late of Anguilla now St Kitts witnesses.

ROD_MNI_1812_822 1812-1815 [Same William Blake?]

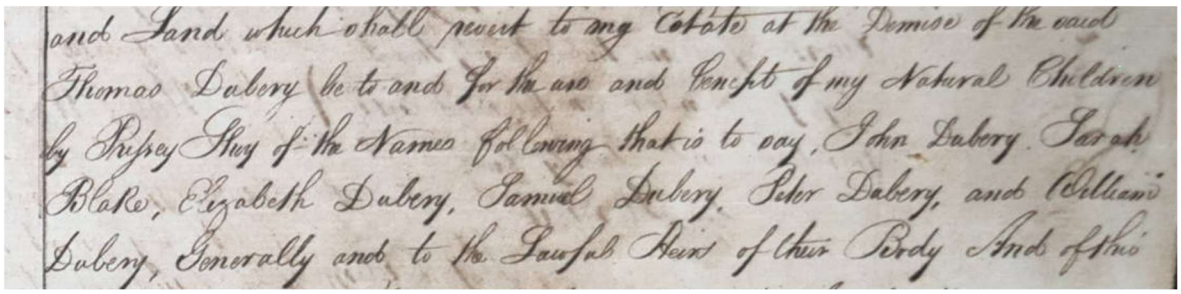
1815 **Grant Allan** of City of London by attny Richard Symons sells to Helen O'Brien a lot in Plymouth on George St for £400 ROD_MNI_1812_866 1812-1815

Grant Allan appears in historical records from 11 May 1815 as an executor and trustee named in the last will and testament of widow Eliza Goreham of Middlesex. Acted co-executor alongside Alexander Gordon, proving the will at London before Dr. John Daubeny.

1817 Will of Helen O'Brien. Her mother is **Mary Ann Shiell.** Enslaved sister Polly O'Brien & sister Nancy's (?deceased) dtrs Betsey & Helen, all to be manumitted "if practicable". Slave girl Fanny to be manumitted and given certain legacies. REGDEEDS_1815-18_125 1815-1818



1817 Register of Slaves



1825 Will of William **Granby** Dubery. Many named natural Dubery children & daughter Sarah Blake with Prissey Shoy ROD_MNI_1825-29_067 1825-1829

[Note Priscilla **Granby** Shiell daughter of Matthew Dowdy & Priscilla was buried aged 13 on 12 July 1869 - see above]

1828 Elizabeth Dubery, free woman of colour, pays John Griffin exec of Anna Blake, spinster, £100 to manumit girl Anna, *"mongrel"* daughter of Belinda. ROD_MNI_1825-29_159 1825-1829

1830, 1839, 1840, 1842, 1843 Blue Books for Montserrat - entries for William Shiell, James P Shiell, William A Allan, Lucy McNamara, mentioned in connection with official positions.

MR. QUEELY SHIELL AND HIS RAG.—*Elizabeth Mayo* and *Mary Mayo*, her daughter, were indicted for stealing four caps, one saltcellar, one wine glass, and other articles, the property of Queely Sheill, their master. Mr. Clarkson defended the prisoners. Mr. Sheill stated that he lived at Little Hampton, in the parish of Putney. The prisoners were in his service, and were about to leave on the 14th of October, when, in consequence of having missed some money some time before, he caused their boxes to be searched, when the articles mentioned in the indictment, and others, were found in those of the younger prisoner. The elder prisoner was dairy maid, and the younger was cook, and the former had been more than two years in his (prosecutor's) service. The constable, who was sent for to search the boxes, deposed to finding the articles in the box of Mary Mayo. Mr. Shiell's footman identified several of the articles as the property of his master, and deposed that some of the property was under his charge. The elder prisoner had charge of several articles found in the box of the other prisoner. When the articles were found in Mary's box, she said they were Mr. Sheill's, but they had been given to her. Mr. Clarkson addressed the jury for the prisoners. The Recorder summed up, and the jury pronounced a verdict of Not Guilty. The learned Judge observed that it might be satisfactory to the jury to know that the prisoner, Elizabeth Mayo had previously borne a good character. He had in his hand a letter from his own mother, bearing testimony to her good character previous to her going into the service of Mr. Sheill, but the learned counsel had very properly kept back the letter until the case was laid before the jury. However, it appeared that her behaviour had hitherto been irreproachable. The elder prisoner was indicted again for stealing a towel and other articles, the property of Mr. Shiell. Mr. Shiell's footman identified the towel as the property of his master, but the other articles he could not swear to. Mr. Clarkson asked the witness to produce the towel. A bit of rag, of the value of something less than a farthing, was held up before the jury. The Recorder said that to take an article of that description could hardly be called a larceny. It appeared to be somethiug which had once been a towel, but now it was entirely worthless; and the prisoner might have taken it, imagining that it was of no use. His lordship inquired what the other articles were? The policeman who took possession of the property produced a bundle of rags which appeared to be about as valuable as the towel. Some candles had also been missed, but he could not find them. The jury instantly acquitted the prisoner. The Recorder told the jury that he had before him another letter from a lady in whose service the prisoner had been, bearing testimony to her good character, but as it could not be put in as evidence, he had not permitted them to see it. Mr. Clarkson said that the younger prisoner had also borne an excellent character. The Recorder ordered both prisoners to be instantly discharged. The "principles of action" of some men excite admiration—of some men astonishment—of some "thorough disgust." We will leave Mr. Queely Shiell, of Little Hampton, to gather from our remarks under which class he is very likely to rank, with every reader of the above miserable exhibition of "all uncharitableness." Doubtless Mr. Queely Shiell anticipated the *pleasure* of seeing himself in print; or, perhaps, with patriotic zeal, imagined that he was about "to do the state some service," when on Monday morning, accompanied by his liveried footman, he left his residence at Little Hampton, for the Central Criminal Court, there to appear against two poor women (one of whom had been in his service for two years), on the charge of stealing his *valuable* property, "four cups and saucers, one salt cellar, and a wine glass!!" The jury, evidently disgusted with this paltry conduct, and, perhaps, believing the statement of Mary Mayo, who was 32 years of age, returned a verdict of Not Guilty. "The quality of mercy is not strained," thought Shakspeare, but Mr. Queely Shiell, of Little Hampton, is of a different opinion; for though the daughter is acquitted, it is no reason the mother should be. The policeman found a TOWEL, and the footman swore to it; let her be indicted, says the humane Mr. Queely Shiell, of Little Hampton; and the mother, AGED SEVENTY EIGHT, was indicted; and the jury, probably thinking Mr. Queely Shiell and his rag well worthy of each other, instantly acquitted the prisoner—the learned recorder saying that the rag "appeared to be something which had once been a towel." We did not hear whether the "rag" was given up to its *excellent* owner, or whether the table at Little Hampton was re-graced with the presence of the *valuable* cups and saucers, salt cellar, and wine glass, the property of Mr. Queely Shiell. But to be serious. This proceeding barely requires comment. We do not give an opinion as to the conduct of the poor women—it must speak for itself—but we very much doubt whether this monied prosecutor has ever experienced the inestimable pleasure of forgiving the trespass of a fellow creature, or he would scarcely throw into gaol a mother and a daughter—the aged and the helpless—or would he derive satisfaction in "bruising the broken reed."

Weekly True Sun 27 October 1839

Having studied the Montserrat Archives for some years, it has always been a puzzle how Queely Shiell came to own so many plantations and enslave so many people, as there are no sales, apart from the odd person, to him recorded in the Registrars' Books of Deeds. Beyond acquiring his grandmother Mary Luther's share of her husband's estates, it seems likely that he was wealthy enough from his trading business to lend to planters and then take ownership on their defaulting. The court records unfortunately which might prove this theory seem not to have survived.

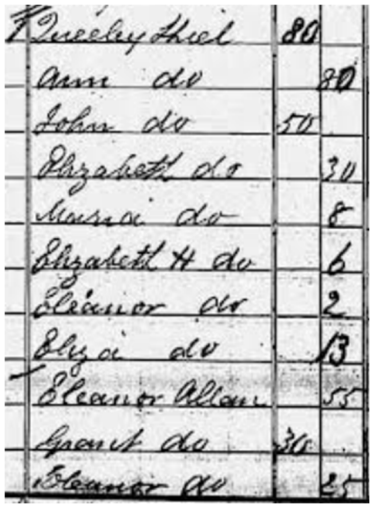
1841

Census Transcript Family London [Geographically Surrey] 1841

Address	Putney Park Lane
Parish	Putney
Registration District	Wandsworth
Image Reference	HO107/1066/F?

Found 8 Results.

Forename	Surname	Age	Year Born	Relation	Birth Place	Occupation
Queeley	Shiel	80	1761		No	Independent
Ann	Shiel	80	1761		No	
John	Shiel	50	1791		No	Barrister
Elizabeth	Shiel	30	1811		No	
Maria	Shiel	8	1833		No	
Elizabeth H	Shiel	6	1835		No	
Eleanor	Shiel	2	1839		No	
Eliza	Shiel	13	1828		No	



Census shows Eleanor Allan (QS daughter) and her family members living with the Shiells. Note misspelling of Shiell, and wrong age / d.o.b. for Queely - died 1847 age 93. Eleanor Allan was living in Bruges in June 1851 and appointed an Antiguan attorney to chase her (willed from father QS) £500 sterling annuity arrears from his Montserrat assets - presumably unaware that there were no assets ! ROD_MNI_1844_360

1846 William Shiell sues Administrator E D Baynes for £4500 for default of bond !
MPL_82_14_029 Court of Queens Bench 1846 - 1860

1848 Elizabeth Dubery, spinster gifts to **Priscilla Ann Blake**, spinster property in Plymouth

A gift PAB her niece - East of Market Lane, by church yard ROD_MNI_1844_172

[Is this how MDS obtained his shop premises; they were married soon after]

1850 **Henry Shiell** rents Bransby plantation of 530 acres for £40 sterling p.a. on 7/14 years lease
ROD_MNI_1844_297 [Probably a son of William Shiell]

1852 **Henry Shiell** sworn onto Grand Jury Court of Kings Bench 1750 - 1850 Extracts (mostly 1775-1778)
MPL_82_114_0506

Shipping and Mercantile Gazette
Published Wednesday, 20 June 1855

At LLOYD'S CAPTAINS' ROOM, ROYAL EXCHANGE, TO-MORROW, JUNE 21, 1855, at Half-past Two o'Clock (Unless previously disposed of by private contract),

THE beautifully-modelled and very fast-sailing Brigantine QUEELY SHIELL, *Æ 1 (in red), 149 tons O.M., and 71 tons per register. This vessel was built at Bermuda, of cedar, in 1840; has recently been put in a state of complete repair, and sheathed with yellow metal, under special survey of Lloyd's; she is well found in stores, and is admirably adapted for the Black Sea, African, Colonial, or fruit trades, in which she has hitherto been employed. Now lying in the Regent's Canal Dock.
GEO. BAYLEY and WM. RIDLEY, 2, Cowper's-court, Cornhill.

SHIELL, Harriett Walsh Porter

- Married DANIELL, William Meade: 7 AUG 1855, New Amsterdam

SHIELL, James Phipps

- Died: 15 JUN 1863, Berbice

https://www.vc.id.au/tb/bgcolonistsS.html

Guyana

1858 Will of Elizabeth Carey, spinster, d.1858. House on George Street, Plymouth. Mother Ann O'Brien, son Adam Ritchie, daughter Ann Howes widow of **Thomas Masters Howes**, grand children Seymour and Florence Howes ROD_MNI_1853_272

[1798 William Carey merchant gifts half his property in George Street, Plymouth to brother John Carey surgeon REGDEEDS_1796-18_487]

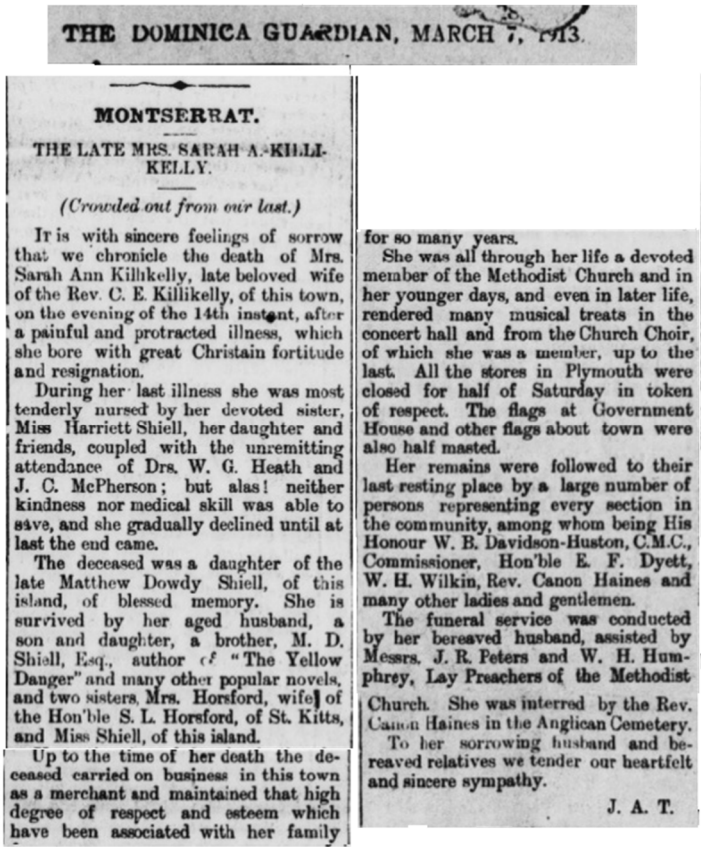
"Shiel's Cottage" shown on 1870 map, not far from the Luther estate of the original Shiells on island.

Copy of this map at Montserrat National Trust

3 Apr 1873 **Matthew Dowdy Shiell**, merchant now of Nevis to Richard Henry Blake, writing clerk Household items for 10s, in trust Long list, including a piano In trust for his 4 named children including **Mathew Phipps Shiell**, until MPS is 21 years, then divided equally REGDEEDS_1866-74_346

16 Apr 1877 CW Gibson of London, merchant,appoints attorney to recover debt of £410 18s 3d due from **Matthew Dowdy Shiell**. Accounts annexed Principal owing since 1873, plus interest REGDEEDS_1874-92_127

6 Oct 1880 Provost Marshal sold to M D Shiell's children MDS Plymouth house for £1 16s Subject to Crown & Colony lien & redemption Property of **Matthew D Shiell**. George St & Parliament St REGDEEDS_1874-92_230



THE DOMINICA GUARDIAN, MARCH 7, 1913.

MONTSERRAT.

THE LATE MRS. SARAH A. KILLI-KELLY.

(Crowded out from our last.)

It is with sincere feelings of sorrow that we chronicle the death of Mrs. Sarah Ann Killikelly, late beloved wife of the Rev. C. E. Killikelly, of this town, on the evening of the 14th instant, after a painful and protracted illness, which she bore with great Christain fortitude and resignation.

During her last illness she was most tenderly nursed by her devoted sister, Miss Harriett Shiell, her daughter and friends, coupled with the unremitting attendance of Drs. W. G. Heath and J. C. McPherson; but alas! neither kindness nor medical skill was able to save, and she gradually declined until at last the end came.

The deceased was a daughter of the late Matthew Dowdy Shiell, of this island, of blessed memory. She is survived by her aged husband, a son and daughter, a brother, M. D. Shiell, Esq., author of "The Yellow Danger" and many other popular novels, and two sisters, Mrs. Horsford, wife of the Hon'ble S. L. Horsford, of St. Kitts, and Miss Shiell, of this island.

Up to the time of her death the deceased carried on business in this town as a merchant and maintained that high degree of respect and esteem which have been associated with her family for so many years.

She was all through her life a devoted member of the Methodist Church and in her younger days, and even in later life, rendered many musical treats in the concert hall and from the Church Choir, of which she was a member, up to the last. All the stores in Plymouth were closed for half of Saturday in token of respect. The flags at Government House and other flags about town were also half masted.

Her remains were followed to their last resting place by a large number of persons representing every section in the community, among whom being His Honour W. B. Davidson-Huston, C.M.C., Commissioner, Hon'ble E. F. Dyett, W. H. Wilkin, Rev. Canon Haines and many other ladies and gentlemen.

The funeral service was conducted by her bereaved husband, assisted by Messrs. J. R. Peters and W. H. Humphrey, Lay Preachers of the Methodist Church. She was interred by the Rev. Canon Haines in the Anglican Cemetery.

To her sorrowing husband and bereaved relatives we tender our heartfelt and sincere sympathy.

J. A. T.

https://www.dloc.com/AA00079437/00961/images/2

Richard Shiell shared some information from another correspondent, descended from this Shiell.

Henry Charles Cruger Shiell *born on Montserrat in 1865 and coloured. He was a tailor and moved to Bermuda at some stage in his life, perhaps after the death of his mother, the coloured Rosetta* [wife of Henry Musgrave Shiell] *in 1886. He married a coloured woman , Emily Adriana Casey Hart on 24 November 1904. They had three children and he died on 12th May 1916. The children were Lilian Vasseau b. 6 April 1906, Charles Thomas b. 7 December 1907 and Everard Cruger b. 29 September 1913.*

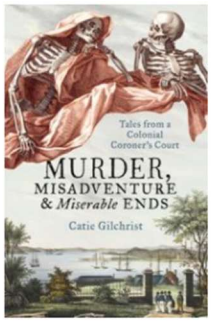
Related reading matter

"From Montserrat to Settler-Colonial Australia: the Intersecting Histories of Caribbean Slave-owning Families, Transported British Radicals, and Indigenous Peoples" - Ann Curthoys, The University of Sydney 2020 Link here

"When the British government abolished slavery in the Caribbean and compensated the slave-owners, some of the beneficiaries and/or their children and grandchildren went to Australia to make a new life and if possible a new fortune. This essay traces the history of one such family, the Shiells of Montserrat, alongside two other contemporaneous histories – that of Yorkshire radical and convict, John Burkinshaw, and his family, into which one of the Shiells married, and that of the several Indigenous communities these families encountered. Through the experiences of these disparate and intersecting family groups, we can gain insight into both the lived experience and the wider imperial context of the expansion of Australian settler colonialism."

Henry Shiell was the coroner for Sydney between July 1866 and January 1889. Catie Gilchrist's Murder, Misadventure and Miserable Ends(2019) uses the coroner's inquests conducted during his long career as a lens to examine 19th century Sydney. In reviewing the book, Jennifer Cameron-Smith wrote:

Reading through each chapter gave me some insight into both the coroner's processes and causes of death in colonial Sydney. Some of the deaths, especially those of young children, are tragic. There are reminders as well of how very fragile life could be: dreadful workplace accidents, illness and unregulated use of poisons all feature in this book....I'd recommend this book to anyone who wants a closer look at life and death in colonial Sydney.



https://www.amazon.co.uk/Murder-Misadventure-Miserable-Ends-Colonial/dp/B07Q6ZTB7C

THE WHITE MINORITY AND THE EMANCIPATION PROCESS IN MONTSERRAT, 1807-32
RIVA BERLEANT-SCHILLER
New West Indian Guide / Nieuwe West-Indische Gids Vol. 70, No. 3/4 (1996), pp. 255-281 (27 pages)

https://www.jstor.org/stable/41849779

The Centre for the Study of the Legacies of British Slavery

John Shiell

AWARDEE	Antigua 808 £39 0S 7D [3 Enslaved]

Queely Shiell

AWARDEE [OWNER-IN-FEE]	Montserrat 100 (Richmond & Grove) £4,175 8S 1D [256 Enslaved]
AWARDEE	Montserrat 101 (Cove Estate) £1,907 4S 3D [119 Enslaved]
AWARDEE	Montserrat 186 (Montpelier & Hope) £6,231 7S 3D [375 Enslaved]
AWARDEE [TRUSTEE]	Montserrat 38 (Sweeney's Estate) £329 6S 6D [22 Enslaved]
AWARDEE	Montserrat 99 (Friers Estate) £1,604 15S 10D [107 Enslaved]
OTHER ASSOCIATION	Montserrat 144 £519 13S 5D [34 Enslaved]

William Shiell

AWARDEE [EXECUTOR OR EXECUTRIX]	Montserrat 104 (Geralds Estate) £1,693 10S 1D [97 Enslaved]
AWARDEE	Montserrat 220 £300 7S 6D [16 Enslaved]
AWARDEE [TRUSTEE]	Montserrat 274 £192 13S 0D [16 Enslaved]